



www.Allnovelworld.com

Prologue

Naledi's cries filled the whole Eshowe hospital as her mother took her last breath..

Doctor: miss please leave the room(the doctor politely said)

Naledi: (crying louder) why mama why! How am I suppose to go on without you

Sadness filled the room as the doctors and nurses looked at a young girl crying in agony...

He left his mother's room with his usual emotionless expression but in his heart he was jumping up and

down with joy, that's how much he loved his queen..Sembo Bukhosi Mkhize the cold hearted monster who wasn't afraid to kill in broad daylight leaving everyone who is watching shaking in fear..

What happens when the cold blooded killer meets a broken little girl, what happens when their paths collide...

Stay turned for more inserts

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

Insert One

#Narrated#

Msizi looked at his older brother with worry, what kind of human kills in such a cruel, bone chilling manner, his humanity was gone, each passing day he observed how his brother turned into something inhumane, something unrecognisable, a filthy monster...

"Hey weakly im talking"

He is always called weakling due to his soft heart, after all these years of killing and turture he was still never fond of killings..

"What were you saying" he asked

Thuba: he said give him his car keys

He handed him

Sembo finished washing his hands after beating up a 34 year old man to death, he stole his diamond so he brutally killed him with his bare hands...blood was all over his body.nobody mess with the blood Sucker and live to tell the tale

Sembo left the ware house to his house, his whole body was stinking blood but he didnt care..its nothing new to him .

Naledi

I stood there crying loudly as my mothers coffin lowered deep into the

grave, i watched the men pushing the soil on top of her deeper and deeper....and just like that she was gone along with my happiness..i stayed next to her grave until the sun set, crying and hoping that maybe, just maybe i might here her voice calling out for me, hear her voice telling me to be stronone last time...

Insert 2

Naledi

I stood still outside my home, stared at it for the longest time then slowly

I took small steps to bus stop.

MaZungu: hey Naledi uyaphi ntombi

That woman loves poking her nose in people's businesses.

Me: I'm going to Durban mAh

MaZungu: since when do you have relatives ko Durban, kungab kut niyemadoden Naledi your mother's body hasn't even decomposed already you're looking for amadoda hhay kids of today have no shame!!!

U ignored her forever annoying comments then continued my way to the bus stop..

Sembo

I didn't understand the fuss about her, every guy in my team craved to at least touch her face. Her round ass.. however I didn't like her, I didn't like women who threw themselves at me..

Jabu:she wants you

Me: and I don't want her

He laughed

Jabu: oh man if only I was you

Tina: ah Nqah, I think we should call it a day, please get in touch with my p.a there's some thing we need to discuss..away from these many eyes

Me: sure..I looked at her swaying her

huge ass left, right tempting my
already horny member, this thing
had it's own mind I swear

Me: Senzo get in touch with Tina's pa
asap

Jabu whistled I ignored him, we're
not friends and we'll never be..I left
the warehouse heading to my
mother's home..I love that woman

Mom: my boy

She said pinching my cheeks, if only
she knew what these cheeks touch

Me: come on mah I'm no longer that
kid anymore..

Mom: in my eyes you'll always be.

Come on inside I made your favourite.

Me: ah mama I thought I told you to rest

Mom: hhay Sana lwam I'm not sick hawu I'm just getting old nj

Me: I'll have to find you another helper then..

Mom: no one will fit Zamas shoes, she was the best may her soul rest in peace

We sat down, just as I put a piece of usu in my mouth she hit my hand quickly then prayed ..it's always this way.

Mom: youll never ditch this bad habit
if yours will you

Me: pretty much

We both laughed,it moments like
these that gives me a reason to hold
on, to do whatever it takes to keep
that smile

Insert 4

As I am sleeping peacefully the
sudden loud music blast through my
ears, so I instantly put my hands
on my ears to block out the noise.. it
didn't seem to work so I furiously
throw away the blanket on

my body then get off the bed. I smile genuinely as I look at the unfamiliar surroundings.. a cosy

bedroom with a single comfy bed, a medium wardrobe and a small table next to the bed. At home

where I used to live with my late mother, we had a two bedroom house divided with a lounge and a bedroom. then a rondavel outside which was a kitchen..

“knock knock”

As I open the door aunt Mira's face appeared with a smile so I smile back then order her to come in..

Aunt Mira: how was your night....

Me: (smiling) it was so great thank you for asking

Aunt Mira: I love your teeth.. I smile even more. Then thanked her.

Me: how was yours by the way....

Her: it was okay Ledi, thanks. Go brush your teeth and come back so we can eat.." I quickly head to the bathroom and brushed my teeth

we are now seating on the beautiful lounge as we are eating an English breakfast, scrambled eggs, fish fingers, fried chips, toasted

bread and a juice...

Her: (clearing a throat) so.. how was her funeral?

I take a look at aunt Mira then drink the juice..

Me: it was okay...(sigh) she would have wanted you to come..

she didn't answer me so I continue with my breakfast. Something happened between Aunt Mira and mom, I have no idea what. All I know is that last time I saw her was when I was ten. After that she never visited us ever again.. my mother never talked about her as

well, but when she was lying on the hospital bed she mentioned her, gave me her number and that I should call her... I wanted to ask but I could see that she was in so much pain so I stopped.

Her: did you further your studies after matric?

Me: yes, I studied fashion designer in uMfolozi college, but I didn't get any job..

Aunt Mira: we should try something then..

Insert 4 *continues*

Aunt Mira: we should try something then you might work at some boutiques here until you can be able to open up your own..

Me: I'd like that, having something of my own. Aren't you going to work..?

I asked when I see the time on the wall, it was half eight already..

Her: I'm on night shift today...

me: oh okay...

I wanted to ask where she works but decided against it. Aunt Mira lives a better life than the one I

had back home, not that I'm complaining. She has a beautiful

Four room house, an outside cabin.

The

furniture here is expensive you can tell.

When we finish eating Aunt Mira headed out with the dishes so I headed to the bathroom, bathed then changed into comfortable clothes.

I then began cleaning the house after that, it wasn't dirty but I had to do something I couldn't just sit

all day. I spent most of my time taking care of my mother back home, now is the time to spread my

wings and see where this journey of life leads me.. I hope for the best.

Vusembo

There's nothing I hate that someone who steals from me, just few days ago I lost diamonds of which

I fought tooth and nail before getting them and some fool tried stealing them. and now, someone is

busy stealing money on my other account, it started as small as R10, increased to R100 and now I

lost R10000. A whole R10 000... NX!

Whoever stole from me wont see the next Christmas, I swear it!

I call my brother... "bafo"

Me: (calmly) somebody stole R10000 on my account..

Msizi: wooh! How, when I mean I don't get it.. is that even possible!

ME: (angry) you are my damn right hand man you should have known about this, yet here you are asking me stupid questions, nx you are useless sometimes.

I furiously drops the call then dial another number...

"hey handsome.."

me: come to my place NOW!

Before I kill someone I need to blow off some steam.... I could build another single room with that money, put in some tenants and receive a stable income every month...

Insert 6

Naledi

Aunt Mira: are you sure you'll be fine here on your own..

she's been asking me this question since I don't know when and the answer is still the same..

me: (pushing her out the door) yes

I'm sure Aunt Mira you can go now,
I'm sure your friend Thesa is
on her way already..

Aunt Mira: (laughing) its Tina...

Me: oh yeah Tina. She'll be here in no
time, wena just go to work we don't
want you to be late..

Her: okay one more thing, Tina is..
you know what just stay in this room
don't come out until Tina
comes back.... I nodded.

Her: please do call me when you
don't feel comfortable..

me: will do aunt.

we hugged then she left. I closed the bedroom door then just lied on the bed staring at the well-designed bedroom..

Sembo...

I've been restless since that bank notification this morning. People just love pocking me and the moment I respond I'll be labelled as the bad guy..

“boss Msizi is here” Thuba said peeping in his big head..

Me: let him in

Msizi: bafo..

Me: did you fix it...

Msiz: (seating down) yeah I did bafo,
I'm tracking down that thief as we
speak. I promise you by
tomorrow we would hav caught the
culprit..

Me: I'll only rejoice when I see the
fool's face.

I brush my brother's head as a sign
of gratitude then stand up heading
out. Msizi was brought by my Fathe...
nx by Mjazi's mistress. my
mother decided to keep him and
raise him as her own..

Me: (dialing)

"loverboy"

Me: lets meet..

Tina: when and where loverboy?

I can tell that she is biting her lip..

Me: In less than an hour, in your house.

Drop the call then state the engine. She's been asking for it and its time I give it to her..

Naledi**

I stand up heading to the toilet when I feel something funny down there. Flip, when I checked Irealise that my period just began so I quickly head out to the small bag and take out my pads then head back and start

bathing. As I head out with the towel covering my body I suddenly hear a hard gasp..what!

☆☆☆Insert 7☆☆☆

Naledi****

The mop in my hands instantly drops on the floor as these strong hands held me tighter..

Me: Let me go you Moron!

The sudden voice screamed behind me that he instantly released me..

Her: can someone tell me what the heck is going on!

Silence..

Her: Im talking. SEMBO!

Him: don't you dare scream at me
woman!

Her:(stuttering) ah.. im sorry it just
that i.. i just i mean

The stranger just gave her a hard
stare without backing down then
suddenly left without saying a word. I
sighed, even more confused.

Me: ahem.. Im Naledi...

Her: Tina..

.....: To be continued:.....

☆☆☆Insert 7 continues....*****

Naledi*****

The mop in my hands instantly drops on the floor as these strong hands held me tighter..

Me: Let me go you Moron!

The sudden voice screamed behind me that he instantly released me..

Her: can someone tell me what the heck is going on!

Silence..

Her: Im talking. SEMBO!

Him: don't you dare scream at me woman!

Her:(stuttering) ah.. im sorry it just that i.. i just i mean

The stranger just gave her a hard stare without backing down then suddenly left without saying a word. I sighed, even more confused.

Me: ahem.. Im Naledi...

Her: Tina..

.....

It's been a week since that stupid quarrel in Aunt Tina's house. Somehow the image of that rude stranger keeps on crossing my mind every now and then...

"NALEDIII"

I jump startled of the sudden voice screaming behind me...

Aunt Mira: whats bothering you..?

I stopped washing the dishes and looked at her direction..

Me: nothing...

Her: but it doesn't seem that way because I've beenn talking to you young lady and you ignored me plainly...

Me: sorry Aunt what were you saying..?

She gives me a long stern..

Her:Whats his name?

I loughed at her...

Me: who?

Her: the boy who's occupying your mind..

Does she read minds or what

Me: its not a boy, just that I wish I could do something... Anything to keep my mind off things..

She sighs..

Her: I haven't gathered enough money to buy you a sewing machine but I'll see what I can do.

My eyes drops in disappointment, the last thing I want is to be a burden to someone who is giving me a roof

under my head..

Me: don't worry about that, I only want a piece job to help me build a life for myself,

Her: you don't have to do that. You have no idea how much I've longed to look at you growing into such an amazing young woman..(sigh) to help you achieve your dreams, to be the one who put a smile on your face.. I shouldn't have le.. I sh.

Me:Aunt what's wrong

(I asked charging towards her direction when she suddenly start crying)

Her: it's nothing... I'll be back

She quickly run out of the kicthen
wiping the tears that had formed in
her eyes.. what the hell!

::::Sembo::::

Me: (angry) aren't you the one who
told me not to worry?

Msizi: (stuttering) I.. I . Bafo I'm sorry
we couldn't get there in time... We
had no idea someone was also onto
him..

Me: OF COURSE SOMEONE WAS ON
TO HIM! You think someone would
just mess with me while working
all alone. You really are delusional!!

He jumped as my fist bang the table in anger.. stupid boy nx!

Insert 8*****

Getting off the bed was a serious burden since it's raining outside however I managed to wake up and make breakfast...

I headed to Aunt Mira's bedroom when I was done and knocked..

Her: come on in...

I got in carrying a tray gave it to her. She smiled and thanked me. She's been ignoring me ever since that weird encounter yesterday..

Me: how are you feeling Aunt..

Her: I'm okay..

She began eating and avoided eye contact. Whatever it is that she is hiding from me might be serious but I won't beg she knows where to find me.

Me: I'll be in the bedroom if you need me..

I stand up after she gave me a nod then head back to the bedroom and began eating my breakfast.

****Sembo****

Just as I park the car outside my mothers house something just

caught my attention...

Me: (screaming while running) mama!
What are you doing?

Her: stop screaming at me young
man I'm your mother

She is busy on her garden while the
rain is pouring hard.

Me: mama just go back inside before
you hurt yourself or worse get sick

She ignores me plainly.. I sigh in
defeat. My mother is stubborn,
especially when she is busy with this
stupid garden of hers.

Me: mama! Can you just listen to me
please

Her: my boy let me finish up here first, wen just go back inside and make me that famous hot coffee ..

She bends down again and continue with her business. Ahh!

Insert 8 continues.....*****

Sembo"

I keep on glancing at her direction as she is busy with her coffee.. I'm angry at her for putting her life in danger. Lord knows I wouldn't know how to live a life without her

Mom: stop looking at me like I stole one of your favorite toys..

I just look at her smiling at me, she knows I can't resist her innocent smiles

Me: mama come on!

I find my self smiling...

Her: now that's the look I've been waiting for not another Rambo staring at me..

Me: mama! How do you know Rammbo

I can't stop laughing...

Her:(laughing) from the TV, the movies..

Me: you never told me you watch movies, what happened to your

gospel shows..

Her: shut up clever boy..

I loughed at her even more...

Her: where is Msiy..

That's how she calls him, my brother

Me: he's around mama

Her: I haven't seen him in quite a long while, tell him to visit me I miss my boy..

Me:(pouting) but I'm your boy and I'm always here..

Her: jelousy doesn't suit you my boy...

It her turn to laugh now *sigh*...

.....
.....

Spending time with my mother is always refreshing however I have to get back to business. Owning a club isn't a child's play, having to find different girls to satisfy my customers is a wreck but nobody says this life thing has to be easy...

Me: hey girly where is Mimi?

I've been looking for her since I arrived this afternoon and it almost midnight but she is nowhere insight.

Her: sir I.. I don't know...

I take my car keys and headed out.. I hate irresponsible workers.. especially from her....

Insert 9*****

Naledi:.....

I was peacefully sleeping when I heard voices arguing from afar.. I shifted in anger then opened my eyes when I realized that the noise wasn't far from me and it was getting stronger..

"Who do you do your job while you are here snoring like a fuckin train!" I quickly stands up heading to the door and lean against it..

"Sir I'm sorry I just had a stomach bug but I promise.."

"What the hell is wrong with you woman! You've got the nerve to tell me that I lost a lot of money just for a stomach bug!"

I now realize that it Aunt Mira's voice.. but the other one is deep and scary..seems a bit famiar..

After a short while it quite again so I return to bed and resume my sleep. I wonder who was that bastard who just barge in to somebody's house and just scream at them..

.....

.....

When I wake up this morning Aunt

Amira was nowhere insight so I decided to go outside and maybe I might see something interesting... I would have gone to town but I've got no idea how to get there...

After locking the gate a minute passed as I was just standing on my feet wondering whether to take the left or the right side..

"Hey sexy"

Said some middle aged man in a black car passing me by, I just looked at him in awe.. what the hell!

Taking a walk all alone can be refreshing, but it can also be

depressing especially when you are in a place that you don't know...

I've been on my feet for quite a long while when I decided to return back to the house.

This place is so crowded and so not for me. I'm not used to this kind of environment..

Just as I head back I realize that I'm no longer walking alone.. some man is walking right next to me but not saying a word..

"What's that?"

His husky voice is the first thing I noticed..

Me: "Pardon

Him: let me take a look

He says staring at the cellphone on my hands, it Galaxy grand prime..

I give it to him...

Him: it mine now..

What!

Me: sorry did you say something?

Him: I said it mine, you can go back home.

INSERT 9 CONTINUES*****

NALEDI:.....

I said it mine, you can go back home

now...

I stand still astonished..

Him: what are you waiting for..

He said calmly but scary.. I can see through his eyes now that he was serious.. my heart tells me to scream

Him: Don't you dare scream..

I've never seen such a huge knife in my entire existence.. people are passing by as if nothing is happening while I'm glued on the same spot shaking in fear..

Me: (crying softly) please.. ple.. it's my mother's phone it the only thing.. that

she left for me please..

He just gave me a long disgusting look as I wipe my tears

Him: next words that come out of that hole under your nose will be last one.. now go and never look back!!!

His red scary eyes zoomed out in anger when I couldn't move my body..

Him: I SAID LEAVE!!!

WHATS THE HELL IS GOING ON
HERE!!!

I screamed out loud as I heard yet another deep and scary voice behind me...

*****INSERT 10*****

NARRATED

Msizi was driving his car when he suddenly saw some wanna be gangster robbing such a pretty lady, he wasn't gonna intervene but something about ther cayght his divided attention..

“ What the hell is goibg on here” he found himself screaming when his eyes landed on her

beautiful, innocent face filled with tears..

the wanna be gangster tried running

away but he caught him and beat the shit out of him..

“this has to be yours..” gently he said handing Naledi her cellphone. She was still astonished to what was happening around her when such a sweet yet soft voice caught her attention..

“ahem, thaks” she said shyly.. Msizi smiled in amusement this girl was different, he thought.

“whats your name..” he asked just as she was about to leave.. “naledi..” “ a beautiful name, for a beautiful woman..” she smiled shyly.. “naledi,

allow me to take you home..”

he said while opening his car for her to get in but she just stood still, not moving at all. “is

there a problem” he asked... “no, but I can't just get in a stranger's car..” she knew how township

things operate, one minute they serve as the hero of your story while in actual truth they are the ones who are the villains ..

“understandable, please allow me to walk you home..” he said gently,

Naledi nodded thinking of what a gentleman this man was.. unlike that

scumbag that she met in

Tina's house.. she quickly brushed
the thought of not understanding
why the man was suddenly in
her mind once again...

SEMBO....

I've been restless since morning;
Lord knows how I hate incompetence
Looking at these numbers makes me
want to kill somebody with my bare
hands. Something doesn't
add up..

Thuba: Khabazela

He was trying to soften me up, I

could exactly see his gaze avoiding mine as he was busy brushing his hands together

Me: how long have you been standing there?"

I felt his presence long before he spoke

Thuba: Not long boss

"is everything okay.." I asked, looking at him straight in my eyes, he was avoiding them.

I was giving him a chance to tell me what exactly was happening. He didn't say a thing for good 5 minutes....

“I need to tell you something, but promise me you won’t freak out” I instantly stand on my feet, he didn’t move but I could see through him that he wanted to run...

Thuba: ahem, boss someone is playing with our finances.. I think we might have a mole in our circle...

I wanted to strangle him to death.. I wanted to but Thuuba has been nothing but loyal to me..

Me: how long has this been going on?

Thuba: ahem.. for.. about eh.. a six month

BAAM!!

INSERT 11

NALEDI****

It's a beautiful Sunday, sun is all out and shining

“Ledy! Let's go” I pulled down the sunflower dress and headed out with a white hat in my hands ..

Her: let's get going, we still have a lot to do, wait let me give you something

she grabs my arm and lead me to her bedroom. after a short while I'm unable to recognise that lady staring

back

at me in the mirror.. she made my face with a light make up, tied my hair into a nice ponytail and lent me her

bedazzled sandals.. I feel like a newborn baby...

After a while we reached our designated destination, Gateway mall. My aunt being the sweetest thing wanted to

cheer me up after what happened, and just pamper ourselves, her words not mine.

Mira: where do you want us to go

first?

she asked flashing her bubbly big eyes at me.. she's a beautiful woman, very warm, welcoming spirit and beautiful dark skin..

Her: (waving her hands at me) I'm talking young lady..

I just smiled at her..

me: this place is really beautiful, lets just take a walk first..

After taking a long tour I felt like my feet would explode, literally so we sat down in some elegant looking restaurant and ordered food. After that we headed for the beach.. my

day is going great, I'm happier.

The fresh sea breeze hit my face the moment my feet touched the soft sand of the sea, I stood still taking it all in.

Soon I'll be spinning inside the big, beautiful, sparkling water.

"is it your first time" I turned when some voice suddenly spoke next to me.. its a beautiful yellow bone , looks

like my age..

Me: (smiling) yeah....

I've always wondered what's on the other side of the ocean, I'm intrigued

by the mystery of an ocean, the way its waves moves up and down and still able to carry thousands of swimmers, it just never gets drained

Aunt Mira: are you sure you comfortable in there?

I nodded, I laughed as she was running towards the ocean on nothing but a bikini.. she's comfortable on her

body, unlike me... I'm in a bun short and a white vest.. I just couldn't wear a bikini, its not my style....

Her: I'm Bontle by the way..

Me: Naledi.. she smiles at me, she's

really pretty.

Bontle: come on let go swim, don't worry there are no sharks..

we laughed. I started running towards the sea, just as I reached it I felt the cold yet very strong sea water

touching my skin.. I smiled and screamed in happiness...

Aunt Mira: (screaming) Ledi its time to go..

the sun was starting to set, I really enjoyed my self today..

Me: (wiping my face) let me go change then, where are the toilers

here? .

Bontle: hey come this way, you can't change without taking a shower..”

she grabbed my hands leading me to these showers which were just outside, there were other few people washing their bodies as well...

Just as we began washing our bodies my feet suddenly stepped on someone's feet really hard that o almost fell

Me: ops sorry..

without looking back I quickly said...

“we meet again, can't say it's a pleasure though”

My heart skipped when the sudden deep voice boomed behind me..

I turned, there he was shirtless, dripping wet, water running all over his hairy and broad chest up to his strong

torso. My mind literally went blank.....

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 12

NALEDI*****

“like what you see, mama”...

his deep voice brought me back to reality...

Me: ahem.. I...

he smirked at me while raising his left jaw as he realised that I couldn't even form a

sentence. I don't know but I found myself biting my lips instead of talking..

“NALEDI!” I quickly looked at Bontle...

Bontle: let get going..

she said while grabbing my arm, I followed her as she was dragging me back to the

ocean, I thought we were done

swimming. I suddenly had the urge
to turn my head

to get a look of him one last time..
but I didn't

Sembo*****

I haven't been myself since I saw her
face yesterday....

“Naledi”

Thuba: who is Naledi?

Me: somebody you should run away
from..

Thabo: is she your special
somebody?

I kept quiet, this bastard is too nosy..

he just shrugged his shoulders and left.

Whenever her image flashes in my mind, I find my hearts strangely beating really

hard, there's something about this little girl. I have to know her...

I take my car keys and left...

A month later.

Narrated...

Naledi was about to leave for work when her phone rang so she answered...

Ledi: Besty...

Bontle: hey girl. Are we still on about today?

Ledi: of course, I'll let you know when I come back from work..

Naledi was now working at the local salon, not too far from her house....

Bontle: k then, see you this afternoon bye....

INSERT 12 CONTINUATION***

NALEDI

It was already afternoon when I left the salon heading back to the house ...

I've been walking for a short while when I had a wierd feeling as if somebody is staring at me...

I only saw a black car passing me by just as I turned so I kept walking...

Arriving in the house I headed to the fridge and drank water..

Aunt Mira: bad day?

Me: pretty much, the salon is so busy on Fridays..

She loughed while heading to her pot. I head to the bedroom and rested a bit ...

Narrated****

Bontle parked her brothers car just

outside the gate and dialled Ledi's number

She answered on a sleepy voice irritated..

Bontle: (annoyed) don't you dare tell me you are sleeping young lady!!!

Naledi instantly got up while wiping her face..

Naledi: I overslept I was tired I'm sorry..

Bontle: hurry up then, I'm outside your house ...

Naledi put down the phone and went to take a quick shower.

When she was done she wore jeans,

black converse and a black
top(boobtube)

She screamed Aunt Mira's name
when she was about to leave..

Aunt Mira: take care of yourself okay,
don't forget to put my number on
speed dial shall your crazy friend
decide to ditch you

Naledi: she won't..

Aunt Mira: you've never seen her
drunk before so don't be so sure

She left after shrugging her
shoulders..

After a short while they were already
outside the club, it was really parked

as it is Friday .

Naledi was a bit shaken since it was her first time in a club...

Naledi: don't leave my side okay..

Bontle nodded and they got inside and looked for a free table but only found the one filled with about four gentleman with 3 empty seats..

Bontle: hey there beautiful people

She was smiling seductively.. Bontle is a city girl, born and raised in KwaMashu..

It didn't take long as the table was filled with alcohol, brutal fruit, Heineken, you name it..

Bontle: (a bit tipsy) aren't you drinking..

Naledi:(uncomfortable) I'm good..

Bontle: come on lose that serious face and live a little..

The other gents also added so she decided to try it out..

Naledi: I'll only take one bottle, just one...

She smiled then started drinking..

After few minutes she was already wasted as it was her first time drinking...

"Let's dance" said someone behind Ledi's ear..

Her: (gulping) why not..

Standing up was a burden so she ended up falling but the man helped her up again....

Naledi: (screaming) this is soon good, life is really great..

She was dancing her life away feeling young, happy and crazy..

Bontle was nowhere insight

It was already midnight when Sembo's phone was ringing out loud..

Sembo: what the hell man!

He eyes were tightly closed as he answered the call

Man: boss, it rather urgent..

He cut him off

Sembo: is it about money?

Furiously he asked..

Man: no but..

Sembo: no but.. we'll talk in the morning

He hanged up and sighed frustrated.. just as he put down the head on the pillow the phone rang again...

Sembo:(angrily) do you have a death wish Tiger!!

Tiger: it's about that girl you asked me to follow boss..

He instantly got out of bed..

Sembo: where is she? Is something wrong with her?

Him: he's at the club, club ZERO..

He clicked his tounge then wore his clothes very fast while cursing...

Him: keep an eye on her, I'm on my way...

He took his car keys and headed out ..

INSERT 13****

NARRATED::::::

"The night is getting hotter"
whispered the tall man in Ledi's ear

while grabbing her as** seductively

Naledi: yeah yeah!

She was drunk totally, she didn't even understand what's going on, she felt so hot and on cloud 9...

The dance floor was crowded with different people dancing their life away.. nobody cared who is who... All they shard was a good time, nothing more .

"Let's leave this crowded area, I want us to talk" that was the tall man with a horsey voice whispering to Naledi's ear.. she nodded not understanding anything as the

alcohol was playing it's role on her system..

After a short while the man grabbed her arm and led her to a secluded area just a bit outside the male toilet

Naledi's mind started to function a bit when the man was kissing her neck..

Naledi: wai... Wait stop

The music was loud and so were the drunk people so nobody paid attention... To them what was happening was nothing new...

Sembo's car parked outside Club Zero so he rushed inside the club panting...

He didn't see anyone so he tried calling Tiger and headed for a more quieter area..

Sembo: where is she?

Tiger: (searching in between the croud) ah boss... I just lost her minute ago

Sembo cursed in anger then started searching for her while bumping people's shoulders furiously...

****Lets wait for 20:00'*****

Insert 13 CONTINUATION::

NARRATED****

It's been a while since they started searching for Naledi they haven't found her

...

Naledi was only left with a bra and jeans she was trying to wiggle her self out of the man's strong hold...

Her: (trying to talk) please.. just just let me go...

She was trying to push him with all her strength but due to how drunk she was she couldn't succeed as the man had her against the wall..

Sembo headed to the toilet breathing fire as he couldn't find his precious

pearl..

He started with the female's toilet and couldn't find her... His heart was beating out of his chest...

He rushed to the male's toilet and still she wasn't there..

Him: (cursing in anger) where the hell is sh

Just as he was about to leave something caught his attention.. a tiny voice that he thought wasn't quite serious....

He headed out and searched outside the toilet...

His eyes landed on him.....

In less than a second it was all chaos as people tried to stop the fight as Sembo kept on showering countless fist..

Naledi was just standing, confused and lost

Security guards came in running and tried stopping the fight but Sembo was strong... His eyes were tightly closed as he kept on fighting, his fist filled with blood as the man laid helplessly on the ground...

"Bhaaaaaa"

The sudden gunshot sent everyone in the nearest hiding spot, even the

security guards...

Sembo's mind started functioning again after the gunshot so he got up breathing really hard...

Tiger quickly put his gun away and headed to him...

Within a second they all headed out with Sembo's strong and big hands holding Naledi tightly...

Sorry for the delay...

INSERT 14.....

Sembo.....

I've been awake since we stepped

inside this house. I just couldn't sleep due to anger burning inside of me... Every time I try closing my eyes I just see that pig busy touching her. He messed with the wrong man!

She's been sleeping since we got in the car I had to carry her to the bedroom...I can tell that she's a heavy sleeper. It's already half 7 in the morning..

She's so beautiful, her smooth caramel skin complete her unexplainable beauty. I shouldn't have waited this long to approach her I just didn't have it in me to introduce her into my dangerous

world... She's too fragile,too good
and to innocent for me..

I sighed then head to the bathroom
to shower.

Naledi****

My head feels so heavy as I open my
eyes slowly. I moan in pain and held
it ... I feel like I've been hit by a train..

Something caught my attention just
as I look up.

My heart skipped in fear as I realised
the unfamiliar bedroom..

The strong male cologne hit my
nostrils made me realize that I might
be in a man's bedroom.. but how?

What happened yesterday?????

As I'm busy cracking my skull trying to remember yesterday's events I hear the door opening and what stood in front of me leaves my mouth dry...

A moment passed as his small dark eyes are deeply staring at me...

INSERT 14 CONTINUATION....

Naledi...

A moment passed as his small dark eyes are deeply staring at me...

There's something about his gaze, something so dark and commanding

that I faced down not
knowing whether to look up at him
again or just keep dodging his
gaze.....

Him: Naledi...

He said in a not so nice tone that I
faced up instantly.. wait how did he
know my name, why am I here
in the first place..

Me: who are you?

Him: (deep chuckle) are you naïve or
just plain stupid...

My heart skipped in anger, what the
hell..

Him: (shouting) how can you be so careless Naledi.. what kind of a woman are you exactly, drinking like crazy in a place you barely know, what if I didn't..

he just stopped talking and sighed frustrated.. why was he so mad!

Me: but..

Him: But what?

He snapped that I swallowed hard while holding my head in pain, headache is killing me..

he clicked his tongue and headed out leaving me all lost and moaning in pain...

I remove the blanket on top of me so I could leave this place and go home, aunt Mira must be

worried about me. I jumped up when I realised that I'm half naked...

It suddenly hit me that I'm in a man's bedroom, a man that I barely know, with only a bra and an

underwear... he was right indeed I'm plain stupid.. I feel like hitting my head with a hammer as

yesterday's events came in flooding in my mind..

My feet touch the Gray comfy carpet as I got off the bed searching for

anything I could use to cover myself until that bastard return with my clothes.. he will tell me what he did to me...

just as I take the first step I feel my chest tightening...

Me: (vomiting) ahh

I couldn't stop the puke that's coming out of my mouth harshly as I was on my knees crying my

eyeballs out... I'm in so much pain, my chest was tightening and burning with each passing second, I couldn't breathe properly.

After a short while my knees felt so

weak that I just sat but flat on the carpet holding my head that felt like it would literally explode in a second...

I'm never drinking again.. my hearts skipped in fear when I felt his presence in the bedroom, I've got no idea when he got back... before I could comprehend what's happening I felt my body floating on air as he carried my body like a sack of potato. I wanted to curse him, shout at him or anything but I just couldn't, I had no strength to fight, I felt so powerless and weak...

I jumped startled when I felt cold water on my body...

After a short while he was cautiously bathing me with a soft towel as if I was a glass. I couldn't bring

myself to look at him the eyes as I sat in the bathtub while rubbing my palms together. I felt so

nervous but something in me just wanted to trust him...

I suddenly stopped him as he was about to take off the bra...

Me: I ..i thi..

Insert 15

Naledi***

I couldn't even form a sentence when my eyes met his burning, small, dark eyes as if he was daring me to think of my next words, he looked like he was about to murder my poor self so I instantly

dropped my hands biting my lips in nervousness.

After the awkward bath he gave something to wear. I kept on staring at that stinky vomit on the floor embarrassed as I sat on top of the bed...

Him: drink this, you'll be fine.

He said handing me a cup as I'm
seating on top of the bed. I drank the
tasteless and horrible remedy
all at once...

I caught a ghost smile as I gave him
the glass with a disgusted frown on
my face.. but it disappeared
as quick as it came making me
question my sense of sight..

Me: ahem, thank you, can I have
some cleaning equipment so that I
can start cleaning..

he just turned as he was about to
leave..

Him: Don't worry about it.. someone

will take care of it..

Me: I insist...

Him: I said don't worry about it calmly but a bit scary he said so I just faced down instead..

Him: lets go.. I quickly follow after him smelling a strong male body lotion.. even the oversized black T shirt smelled of him.. .

After eating the horrible burnt eggs, with coffee he just told me to get up.

Him: I'm taking you home, they must be worried sick about you

I swallowed embarrassed of my

stupid act. When he opens the door my heart skipped as Tina was at door about to knock... she gave me a long disgusted look. I already know I'm in trouble..

Its been a while since I arrived at home. I'm standing outside the door scared to knock.. the good

Sam requested an uber for me and paid.. I don't know what would have happened to me had he intervene yesterday..

The door suddenly burst open revealing none other than an angry

Aunt Mira carrying a black plastic...

Aunt Mira: (softly) are you trying to send me to an ealy grave Naledi..

I keep my mouth shut while rubbing palms together, I'm a nervous wreck...

Aunt Mira: IM TALKING TO YOU!

I jumped startled of her sudden outburst.. I'm even shaking in fear as we speak...

Aunt Mira: woza la Naledi (come here Naledi)...

I stand still not moving..

Aunt Mira: (screaming) I said come here young lady....

Me: (crying) Ngyaxolisa Aunt Mira (IM SORRY) ...

I saw her charging toward me faster, just as I'm about to run I felt something really hard hitting my back harshly that I instantly fell on the ground.. she hit me with the black plastic she was carrying..

In no time I felt a hard slap on my face, I swear I saw stars..

Aunt Mira: (shouting) why cant you respect yourself Naledi! fisrt time letting you go out and enjoy

your self and you already sleeping
around... I

stand up wiping the tears that are
pouring down my face... I didn't mean
to me that irresponsible I

swear. It a mistake I swear to never
ever repeat even in my wildest
dream...

Aunt Mira: (sniffing) I was worried
sick about you, I even went to police
station, and wena you were just with
some men to God knows where. And
you even have the nerve to show up
on my face not

just smelling the man, but even

wearing his clothes, am I that invisible to you?

Me: (sniffing) I'm so sorry Aunt Mira...

Two weeks later

The image of that beautiful stranger has been haunting my dreams ever since, whenever his dark

handsome face crosses my mind, my heart would strangely beat out of my chest. Some days I just

smell his cologne out of nowhere..

he's like a bad dream that I can't seem to fight off.. There's

something about him... something

that keeps drawing me into him and I hate that feeling that keeps growing deep within me.. I've never even seen that man since that day...

Me: Lunch time already...

I'm at the salon busy styling a client when the nosy Sam walked in carrying fried chips and a fat cookie..

Him: yes girl...

I gave him a pleading look,

Sam: don't even think about it girly .

Me: come one pretty please..

Sam: sorry girl I wont do it..

I wanted him to go and buy lunch for me..

Me: but I'm still busy nje Sam

Sam: and how is that my business..

I'm about to say something when this familiar hypnotising cologne hit my nostrils....

INSERT 16

NARRATED...

Tina: all I'm saying is she was way too comfortable for my liking, like very very comfortable.

Msizi just laughed at Tina

complaining about the so-called little girl that she saw in Sembo's home ..

Msizi: don't you think that maybe, just maybe you are blowing this out of proportion...

Tina: no I'm not! Lord you should have seen her stupid eyes wandering around like a fuck**n lunatic..

(clicking her tongue) I already know she's a gold digger..

Msizi: I should meet this little girl that's making you feel so jealous, (laughing) Lord you are shaking in your boots..

Tina: I'm not jelous..

Msizi: lets not argue about that coz we both know that you are.

Tina: (shrugging her shoulders) oh well.. I'm not

Msizi: let me tell you something about my brother. he doesn't do love and hugs, all he does is fuck and leave so please do yourself a favour don't catch feelings.. I don't want anything to jeopardise our working relationship..

Tina was about to answer when Msizi stopped her with his hand..

Msizi: I don't want any useless explanations Tina, what we do here

is very serious, I don't care about stupid feelings for my brother all I want is a clean job nothing more.. about those diamonds, what are the plans?

Msizi and Tina were in the warehouse, discussing the next plan to make money.. to them its all bout money no matter how dangerous it gets...

NALEDI*****

I smelled his hypnotising cologne before I could even turn my head, something tells me he is here...

My heartbeat is pounding hard in my

chest as if someone is beating a drum

Sam: can we help you sir

Him: Yes, I need Naledi for a second..

his deeply calm voice sent shivers all over my body. There's just something about the way he pronounced my name, I loved it....

Sam: oh okay (pushing me) go on I'll finish up here..

I stood still..

Sam: (shouting) yewena statue, go before I change my mind..

I turned, He stood still in the middle

of the room looking dangerously handsome in a black muscle vest, a greyish and black shirt that he didn't button at the front, black pants and black sneakers it like it was made for his body. Now I regret wearing this Mr price floral dress and easy on black flops....

Him: (smirking) shall we... I nodded

His strong burning gaze never left my body as I'm taking small steps toward his direction, I could

literally hear the sound of my uneven heartbeat...

I couldn't t speak as I walked next to

him to Lord knows where..

Him: are you shy or I'm the one making you feel uncomfortable?

Me: I'm.. I'm naturally shy

Him: why can't I believe you?

I shrugged my shoulders... we reached a gray sport car parking next to the road.

Him: get in I'm taking you home, its late now

his voice was full of command as he opened his Gray sport car I couldn't help but laugh at his statement..

ME: come on are you serious right now..

he just looked at me deeply that I even stopped laughing...

Him: (gently) you are beautiful Naledi Mthethwa..

I just blushed facing down.. wait how did he know my full names, or where I work .. it suddenly hit me

that this man seems to know many things about me while I know nothing..

Me: who are you..

Him: Bukhosi Mkhize..

Me: are you a prince of a certain

kingdom..

Him: yes, wanna know who my princess is?

he is so tall as he keeps closing the gap between us.. I faced up at him as he is smirking.

Me: no ...

Him: I think you do know who my princess is, you are just too shy to admit..

I blushed...

me: why don't you remind me then.
Prince Bukhosi..

Him: she is the most beautiful woman I've ever met..

I involuntarily smiled..

Him: and she is standing right Infront of me..

his phone rang disturbing our moment..

Him: Ndlovukazi yam...

“this is Berlin Kheswa from Mshiyeni hospital, do you know anyone by the name of Xoliswa

Mthembu Mkhize “

he frowned..

Me: that's my mother, Is something wrong with her?

His faced darkened, I was suddenly

scared to look at him in the eyes

“she was involved in a car accident,
in a taxi that was heading to town..

Hours later....

Bukhosi has been a Zombie ever
since that phone call, here I am next
to him watching his mother

lying on a hospital bed with all kinds
if machines connected to her.. I hate
hospitals, I dint want to

come here but he just grabbed my
hands and shoved me inside his car...

Nurse: she will be fine Mr Mkhize I
assure you, this hospital offers the

best treatment anyone could
ever hope for, we know our job and
we are best at it so don't wor...

Him: Just stop whining I've heard
enough...

the nurse instantly swayed her
assless self out of the ward
disappointed.. how can he be so rude
when

she was just being sympathetic..

Me: ahem, Khosi can I.. I think that I
need to go home now. My aunt must
me wondering where I am..

he kept quite just staring at his
mother while his hand kept on

squeezing mine every now and then.

By

the way he hasn't said a word to me ever since..

I ended up praying when I didn't get any answer from this zombie next to me..

her situation doesn't look too good I must admit. It reminds me of my own mother.. ..

Insert 17

NALEDI*****

Getting off Bukhosi's car wasn't easy.
I know I've just met the guy but
leaving him all cold and vulnerable
really hurt me deep down..

Aunt Mira: NALEDI!

I jump startled..

Me: (holding my chest) Lord you
scared me..

Aunt Mira: what am I supposed to do
when you are plainly ignoring me..

I sighed..

Me:I'm sorry, what were you saying?

Her: what's bothering you... Even the

TV is just watching you

Me: oh, well it's... I think that working at the salon isn't for me..

Yeah I lied..

She just looked at me, like really looked at me that I felt bad. But I just couldn't tell her the truth.. What will I even say..

Her: you do know that I was once young, like you..

I reluctantly nodded..

Her: you know where to find me if you are ready to talk..

She left.. I switched off the TV and headed to bed in a foul mood...

Narrated****

His gray hair were a bit visible as he sat on the single bed with hands behind his back..

"sboshwaaa"

He stands up huffing.. He hated being called with such embarrassing words...

Him: (horsey voice) you never listen when I talk Mampara..

He just laughed while leaning against the iron door..

" Mlungu, I've got news from the outside, my birds have done it again"

Him: oh(standing up heading to the

door)

What did they find..

"something really special"

He smiled showing off his white teeth..

Him: what we've been waiting for since I got in here..

They both laughed in amusement..

Him: your payment will be doubled this time...

.....

.....

Naledi is fast asleep when her phone disturbed her beauty sleep... She

huffed in annoyance as it was the middle of the night...

She began sleeping when the phone stopped ringing.. After a short while it rang again so she searched for it furiously and ended the call.. The time was 3:30 in the morning... As she checked even the number that was calling wasn't registered... As she was about to switch off the phone it rang again..

Her: (Screaming) WHAT THE HELL!
CAN'T I JUST SLEEP PEACEFULLY
WITHOUT YOU CRAZY PEOPLE
DISTURBING MY BEAUTY SLEEP!!!

HIM: (Calmly) Naledi..

She jumped and instantly fell on the floor as his deep scary voice suddenly spoke. She didn't expect this at all... After regaining her composure she spoke..

Her: ahem.. Bukhosi..

Her voice came out as a whisper as her heart was beating out of her chest. Sembo had his head on the steering wheel, he didn't know where he was going he just found himself just outside her house..

Him: I'm outside your house, come out..

Her eyes popper out amazed..

She had no idea how he got her number. And now he was just outside wanting her to come...

Him: Naledi

Her: I'm here...

Him: I'm talking to you..

Her: I know.. I.. What do you mean you are outside..

Him: (a bit annoyed) I mean just that..

She sighed while standing up..

Her: it's the middle of the night, I can't just come to you at this time...

What if Aunt wakes up and realize that I'm gone..

He sighed...

Silence....

He hated this word.. Its brought painful memories that he had been trying to forget..

It reminded him of his brutal upbringing that's he buried deep within him..

Him: P. PL... Plea.. Just come... I won't take long I promise. I just need to talk to someone before I lose my mind..

Her heart skipped..

After a short while she managed to get out without any noise...

As she opened the gate Sembo was already outside his car waiting for her...

Her: Hi..

She couldn't face him... So she just faced her feet instead.. He noticed that so he moved closer..

Him: I'm glad that you are here..

She froze when his cold hands touched her face making her face up..

Him: I don't bite Naledi...

She sighed.. Her stomach was in Knot..

Her: ahem, why am I here Bukhosi..

Insert 18

Naledi*****

Cold air hit my skin that I suddenly cover myself with my small arms...

Bukhosi: let's get inside the car, it's freaken cold out here..

He opens the passenger door for me to get in but I just stand still..

Me: I asked you a question? Why am I in the middle of the street, with a guy I barely know...

Him: because your heart want you to

be here.. With me.

I kept quite.. He was right I wanted to see atleast his face..

After a short while we were already inside his car, slow jam that I don't even know playing softly..

Me: your car is warm.. And smell amazingly good..

He shrugged his shoulders and just keep quite...

His got a lot on his mind I can tell.. However I don't mind the comfortable silence...

Him: my mother is the only good thing that makes sense in my life

right now...

His head is bowed on the steering wheel as he said...

Me: I had a mother too, she was the best thing that ever happened to me..

Him: where is she?

I tensed..

Me: gone...

....silence...

Him: I don't wanna know the other side of the world without her by my side...

His voice is a bit deeper now.. He was in pain.. So was I. He just

reminded me of the pain I've been ignoring since I got here...

I heard the sound of a hooting car that I instantly opened my eyes...

Him: finally, you're awake.. I almost called an undertaker thinking that you are dead..

I rubbed my eyes yawning.. Wait was that supposed to be funny. What a weird sense of humor

Me: what's the time, I must go back to the house before my aunt wakes up..

Him: 05:10

I jumped up..

Me: why didn't you wake me?

Him: you were too beautiful to be disturbed...

I find myself smiling... He is such a crazy guy..

.....

.....

Sembo.....

I'm doing the opposite of what I'm supposed to do with this girl... I'm falling for her real hard and I wanna shoot myself to death..

Msizi: tell her I said she should give me a number of that certain magogo she's using?

Me: who?

Him: the woman who's occupying your mind.. Now I get why Tina was upset, is she the girl you brought here..

I just ignored his nosy as***

Me:(grabbing my car keys) let's go to the hospital..

My heart skipped in fear once again.. I was fine when she was next to me but now...there's just something about her, something so peaceful and innocent.. It just keep drawing me into her.. She's special.

Msizi:you are doing it again...

Me: doing what..

Him: thinking about her, what's her name?

Me: none of your business..

.....

I must say, my mothers situation is better then yesterday, though she hasn't woken up yet but I have hope...

Arriving at the warehouse everyone seems to be busy with something...

Me: where is Thuba?

Thuba: over here boss..

Me: we need to talk...

He followed me fast as I head to this

damn office that hold a brutal
memory which turned my life upside
down..

Sometimes I wish that I had no
father..

Me: any news on the inside?

Him: nothing so far.

I relaxed back on the chair..

Me: about that money issue, any new
developments?

Him: there hasn't been any moves so
far... But.

I give him a look..

Him: I know that is sounds ridiculous

but I feel like this is Dubula's pattern..

Me: you are right it ridiculous because Dubula is dead, I killed him myself..

Him: are you sure boss.. Because last time he was here he destroyed almost everything ta boss built, threw him under the bus and left us all damaged..

Me: are you underestimating my shooting abilities Thuba?

I stand up heading to his direction...

Him: not at all boss, just bringing it to your attention that's all..

Me: you can leave...

He promised not to resurface.. Nx
that ungrateful moron..

BONUS INSERT..... .

Narrated....

Mira was working behind a bar
mixing cocktails when her phone
rang unexpectedly...

Her: Mira's phone hellos..

Nobody spoke just breathings...

Her: (annoyed) some of us are busy
with work so why don't you just hang
up if you don't know why you called

in the first place...

"still as feisty as I remember y..."

The sound of her phone breaking harshly on the floor scared some customers since the music wasn't loud...

Her trembling hands caught someone's attention so he stood up leaving his staff unattended on the table...

"mem, are you okay"

Tears were streaming down her face as she stood senseless, her mind so blank that she didn't even know what was happening.. She was beyond

shocked.

.....
.....

NALEDI****

Its already half past six and Aunt isn't back yet.. Lord knows how worried I am at the moment... She's usually back by this time...

My phone rang I quickly answered...

Me: hellow

Bukhosi:Naledi..

My heart skipped, there's just something about the way he pronounce my name, like something special..

Me: Bukhosi...

Him: I miss you...

He said deeply that my mouth was suddenly dry...

Him: where are you...

Me: ahem, home...

Him: have a goodnight Naledi...

He dropped the call leaving me all confused and wondering why I'm suddenly in a good mood..

When the door opened I was making the food.. Some dude walked in with Aunt MIRA. I've never seen him..

Him: hi.. Bye bye..

He was gone...

Me: are you okay aunt?

She looked.... Disoriented...

She just gave me an assuring smile of hers.. Which never reached her beautiful eyes..

Her: can you make rooibos tea..

Her voice so horsey as if she was crying.. My heart broke.

I made her tea and handed it to her..
She thanked me.

Her: can you go to my bedroom and search for my pills on the side drawer..

I headed to the bedroom quickly...
Am I that irresponsible, I didn't
even know she was taking any pills..

Just as I arrived in the bedroom I
began searching.. However
something dropped on the
floor..curiosity got to me so I
checked.. Its some ID, looked like
Aunt Mira..

Written Nomvelo Zondo...

I return it wondering why she is
having a different last name.. My
mother and I used the same last
name but hers....

After taking the pills I couldn't help

but look inside...

Imagine my shock as I discovered
that they are antidepressant....

Aunt Mira: thanks..

I sat down staring at her... What
going on in her mind?

Her: goodnight...

Me: can I sleep with you tonight..

She smiled tears forming in her
eyes..

Her: of course...

Me: you breaking my heart when you
like this..

Tears drops in my eyes...

Her: I'm sorry bbe..

She engulfed me in a warm hug...

Her: all I've done is to protect you.. Ill die before I let anything happen to you...

Sembo::::::

My ringing cellphone brought me back to reality.. I should stop daydreaming about this girl... she's too innocent for me...

Me: Thuba...

Him: you need to leave the province asap.. these people in here want you to handle this deal..

Me: tell them I can only meet them

tommorow..

Him: how am I supposed to convince these ruthless people boss. You know how impatient they can be..

Lord I hate complains..

Me: I don't care how you do it Thuba. Just get it done! see what I can do..

Him: I'll see what I can do..

I head to my closet and change into something presentable... This is the reason why I hate this shit I'm doing... But I don't have a choice now do I...

As I'm driving my mind is automatically filled with her beautiful face, I hate how her eyes look at me..

I hate everything that she makes me feel.. At the end of the day I'll have to do what's right.. I must leave her alone.. She's not worth all the trouble...

My phone rang again... Its him

"why didn't you tell me you've found her"

I stopped the car harshly, his voice will always carry nothing but hatred...

Me: what the hell are you talking about..

"that girl, the one we've been searching for.. She's my ticket out of

here.."

He dropped the call leaving my spirit crushed...

I didnt want to believe it... For once in my life I wanted something special, something reserved only for me. I wanted something that has no link to my father.. Once again he just messed up my life...

I want to cry, scream but I can't.. Everything I want is always taken away..

Firstly he took my mother... 18 years later I found her

INSERT 19....

Sembo..

The brown smoke is flying all around as I drive in the middle of nowhere, deep in the woods where no one lives... as the road reaches a dead end my car stops. Getting off and leaning against my car I start paging my cell phone checking for any messages from the hospital.. sometimes I feel like my life is cursed...

One day I was just a simple boy growing up with two loving parents.

10 years later I found myself in a deserted, depressing house, with a ruthless, merciless monster of father who saw it fit to kick my mother out... with an infant she was forced to raise... I tried running away one morning and let just say I never dreamt of leaving ever again..18 years later she resurfaces with a scar on her left cheek... she thought she was returning to her little 10 year old boy. But that boy had long been buried deep within the blood of the innocents that he was forced to take at the age of 15..

I find myself chocking as the brown

smoke suddenly rises above the sky while my body disappears entirely in it... my eyes land on a Black SUV just as it vanishes..

“I never thought I’d see your kak face again ..” his sluggish voice is the first thing that annoys me as it did years ago. he hasn’t changed a bit. Dubula, a sworn enemy to my father... I sometimes find it hard to believe that they were once friends... but no one last with that stone-cold man.. he cares about no one but himself and his money..

Me: (calmly) you’ve got the nerve to say that to my face old man...

Dubula: still an angry boy that you were years ago I see ..

Me: that boy doesn't exist anymore remember..

Dubula: and you are still a liar that you were..

His laughter is one of the things I used to hate the most during those days he spent with my father..

everything I did was a joke to him, just like now..

spitting out saliva while coming to stand Infront of me I notice that he has grown so much. Age is catching up with him slowly....

Dubula: I guess somethings will

never change then..

taking out his hand as a form of greeting but I ignore him plainly

Me: why are you causing troubles in my paradise Dubula?

Dubula: (shocked, a bit disappointed) what are you talking about boy..

his face confirms it, it is not him.

relief washes all over me but I don't let him see it..

Sembo: I thought we agreed that you'll disappear from the face of the earth, everybody thinks you are dead..

Dubula: oh, please boy, we both know your father knows that I'm

alive, he's been trying to lure me out ever since I got him behind bars...

Sembo: I kept my end my of the deal, you won't like how Ill respond if you fail to do as promised..

I turn and open my car..

Dubula: you have me at the palm of your hands, I trusted you with my wife.. its high time you tell me what's going on out there..

I stand still feeling something I haven't felt in years. GUILT. He promised to get rid that monster Mjazi Mkhize and he did. I promised him the protection of his family.. his wife Miranda and his stepdaughter..

at first I didn't want to believe that she was the stepdaughter. She was safe wherever she was, she should have come here....

Me: it been few months since she moved this side..

I turn to see an unreadable expression on his face...

Me: I'm falling in love with her..

He unexpectedly threw a mean punch that I find myself butt flat on the ground, with a throbbing mouth..

I'm sure as hell wounded, the old man can throw a mean punch..

Him: you love taking control of the things that don't belong to you don't

you, firstly you put my wife behind a bar and now this THIS!..

I move away from him; he is spitting fire. Wait how did he know about that?

Me: I had to get rid of suspicious eyes from my father so giving her a meaningless job kept him away, he really believed that you didn't care about her anymore.

Dubula: there's more isn't there..?

He says truthfully that I keep quite swearing in my mind not to say a word to him. ill fix this.

Him: you wont tell I know it...

He has always been good with reading my emotions. I hated him

while growing up but he became a better father figure than that man behind bars.. he started stealing money in their businesses for me to run and never look back, for a long time until my father realised that something was fishy..

Blood was shed, people died.. today both their lives are damaged. My father behind bars, Dubula in hiding and can't even see his wife. This destroyed his life and I can see that all I see Infront of me is a shadow of what he used to be.....

Dubula: I'm giving you a chance to fix this..

I get in my car and begin driving faster. It is clear as daylight that it isn't him. but who would use his pattern to destroy me.. why me? why now?...

I call Msizi..

Msizi: (sleepy voice) bafo...

Me: please go and check up on Miranda....

Msizi...: (shocked) wait Now?

Me: next year..

Msizi: come on man some of us sleep at night..

I drop the call and increases the speed.. I hope I wont die today. Its high time I keep my promise, it high

time I draw the line between my father and I.. the day he sent me to kill Dubula was the day I knew he hated me to the fullest. I had a feeling he kne I wont go ahead with it..

Narrated.

The streets are awfully quiet. Only the soft melody of bobcats, birds and bedbug is ringing shushing almost every human to sleep even more. However Miranda has a different case. She can hear all the singers with their different voices and abilities..

she couldn't sleep but just staring at

her sleeping peacefully next to her. She was too innocent, way too innocent to be caught up in her unpeaceful world full of secrets, betrayal, sadness, danger, blood and wickedness... Leaving her behind with a stranger was the most hardest thing she ever went through... but circumstances forced her to..

It was just one fateful night, she thought. One night that changed her life for the worst .. she didn't want to sleep with him but he.. he raped her.

Everyone didn't believe her in the

village even her own parents. After all the man was the role model of everyone, the only rich man owning taxis, a Nondalo wholesale which was the only big store in the area.. not forgetting the man was also the son of a well respected member of the community, a late Bishop Mr Zanoxolo Zondo. However, as they say, “umthathe uzala umlotha”.

An unexpected knock on the door scares Miranda as she is diving deep within her miserable thoughts.. As quick as lightning she wakes up and head to the closet. Moves all the clothes in sight and reveals a certain

safer.. she punched the code, takes out her gun and tiptoe her way to the door..

Her: who's there?

She asked as the knock kept on persisting.. Over the years while running from that ruthless monster, she learnt to take care of herself.

Living on the street, sleeping on cages until one day he met him.

“Miranda its me” says Sembo calmly..

he had to drop the sudden trip to cape town just to ensure the safety of his beloved sunflower.. and the only woman that Dubula loves..

Naledi wakes up to loud voices on

the lounge shouting like crazy teenagers. She hated being disturbed while sleeping hence she closes her ears trying to block the noise out.

Naledi: (whining while standing up) why why why!

As she reaches the lounge the noise is too loud for them to notice that they are no longer alone...

Miranda: (spitting fire) you mean to tell me that he's alive all this while! I've been miserable from the day I buried him and he's been out there playing happy family with someone else..?

she is beyond angry, she is infuriated.

A man he loved wholeheartedly betrayed her in such a cruel manner...

Sembo: (calmly) Miranda listen to me, he did it to protect you from Mjazi.. he was never going to rest until he saw him losing everything.. it had to be done.

Naledi has been frozen on the spot since she got in.. in her head what she was seeing had to be a dream somehow.. Bukhosi and her aunt, in one house arguing..

After a while they stopped arguing back and forth....

Her: the fight between your father

and Dali is nothing compared to what's coming, I'm afraid I might not win this time...

Sembo: what are you on about?

Miranda: he found me.. yesterday he called..

he stands up instantly thinking that now it makes all sense, it had to be him. the mysterious man stealing his money..

Him: Who?

Her: (softy) Naledi's biological father..

Naledi: WHAT

Insert TWENTY.....

NALEDI...

As I am looking at their surprised faces a hard knock makes me jump up in fear...

Who could it be...

"Open Up, we know you are here Miranda" a scratchy voice boomed out side that Aunt Mira instantly stands up coming towards my direction..

Her: go to the bedroom and lock the door...

I stand still not moving...

Bukhosi: GO TO THE BEDROOM!

I find myself heading to the bedroom

in a hurry I almost fell..

Bukhosi: go after her...

Mira: No, I'm staying...

Sembo: I said go damn it!!!!.

After a short while I'm pacing up and down in the bedroom... Aunt Mira never came in the bedroom with me hence I'm left wondering what's happening outside...

Something tells me it's big..

#####

....

. Opening my eyes is a burden
however I end up seating on the bed

while yawning.. I must have fallen asleep while waiting for whatever that was happening to end..

As I inspect my surroundings it hit me that I'm in an unfamiliar bedroom..

I jump up heading to the door...

As I open the door it just opens revealing none other than a topless Bukhosi..

My heart skipped instantly as my eyes are scanning his strong masculine torso..

Him:like what you see...

I brush my arms embarrassed

looking anywhere but his direction. I expected him to pass but he doesn't so I look up.. My Heart once again skip as his dangerously handsome dark face is staring at me so deep yet so warm...

Me: what?

My voice came out as a whisper, instead of respondinh suddenly charges towards me slowly, I move back but he doesn't stop... He just keep walking slowly while smirking..

Me: Bukhosi..

Once a gain I whisper with my heart beating out of my chest as I reach

the edge of the bed...

I swallow hard as his tall self is hovering over me, I didn't miss how smaller his eye are as he is deeply down at me..

Him: Naledi you are beautiful, you are beautiful

His voice is gentle as he said softly..

Me: thank...

His hands touched my lips suddenly that I feel like my body is on fire!!

My breathing pattern has changed as his face is slowly dipping..

Me: (breathlessly) Bukhosi...

The door burst open revealing Aunt Mira's unreadable expression..

I don't know when or how but I find myself standing very far from Bukhosi looking so embarrassed and shaken..

I didn't see it coming as I heard a hard slap next to me..

Aunt Mira: HOW DARE YOU!!!!

my eyes are all out as what just conspired registered in my head..

Bukhosi's calm yet scary face is the first thing that catches my attention..

Him: I deserve that... Just don't get used to it...

Aunt Mira: (angry) Listen here little boy, that girl over there is a no go area. Do us all a favor and stay the hel away from her..

Him: or what?

Her: have you forgotten what I'm capable of Sembo?

SEMBO??? My mind start functioning again as I realised that there's a lot I don't know about Aunt Mira and Bukhosi...

HIM: (moving away from her) let's get going, we still have a long way to go

She stands still then afterwards

she began packing a small bag.

A cellphone ring suddenly that Bukhosi answered..

"are they with you? My Wife and my baby girl!! "

THE deep scariest voice boomed on the phone scaring me in the process ...

Bukhosi: if I say yes what are you gonna do assho**le

What the!

"tell Miranda to run, tell her to keep running and never take a one minute break to rest coz if she does, lll be there waiting to catch her"

Him: keep on dreaming old hag, it's what you good at

Him: I'll find you. And when that happens make sure you are already dead...

The call drops leaving a quieter moment. Bukhosi clicked his tongue angrily while kicking

Aunt Mira: (grabbing my hand furiously)

Let's keep moving..

Me: WHO ARE YOU PEOPLE?

I find my self screaming loudly as it hit me that I've got unanswered questions in my head.....

INSERT 21

NALEDI*****

The look on their faces makes my hearts skip a bit...

"sit down" said aunt Mira's low voice after a long awkward silence.

I've been sitting on the damn bed for a while now and no one has said a word, even this black China standing next to me is just quite...

Me: if none of you are willing to talk I'll leave and never look back...

The sound of the bed moving is the first thing I hear being followed by a long sigh causing me to look at her..

Me: oh Lord what's wrong aunt?

Her: (crying) everything...

My heart breaks into pieces.. I find myself wanting to embrace her in my arms but she stops me instantly and stands up..

Me: talk to me aunt, what's going on.

I wonder even more about what going here..

Her: you are too young to handle the truth Naledi

Something in me flips

Me: I'm 23 fuckn years old! I'm not young!.

The look in her face makes realize of my biggest mistake, I don't swear no matter how angry I am.. Is it the urban life rubbing in on me..

Bukhosi is no longer in sight, it just her and me...

Miranda

I can't tell her the whole truth.. It will only break her innocent soul.

Me: when I was about your age I fell in love wit a dangerous man...

My heart bleed of the bitter lie my mouth is spitting.. She looks at me,

her eyes full of desire to know the whole truth if only she knew.. I'm doing this to protect her. I never loved that man.. He forced himself on me only because I refused to be his. Nobody said no to him.. Or so he said

Me: (sniffing)by the time I realized who he really was we were already married.. I wanted a way out and I had someone who was gonna help me. His father but when he found out of the real plan the next day I woke to depressing news that...

In no time she is in front of me with her arms wrapped around my body. She really is my blood, so caring

even in dark times..

I wipe the uncontrollable fall of tears on my face as we are now but flat on the floor..

Me: I think he killed his own father when he find out that he was gonna help me escape...

Silence...

Me: few months passed, he had turned me into his personal wh..
Who..

Her: you don't have to say it!

Quicky she says, she's a cry baby like me as well

Me: it's okay you wanted the truth.

So every time he had forced himself on.. On me I'd take morning after pills. He didn't know that, he wanted children and made sure I never took any birth control.

As time went by the devil paid me a visit, I fell pregnant and I knew there and then that I had act fast before he could even notice.

I have no idea how he got water, but I'm grateful for his merciful gesture, I didn't even realize he is back in the room.

Sembo: I'll be outside if you need me

Me: I managed to escape, lived on the

street for a while until I met
someone..

I find myself smiling through tears,
his big rabbit ears were the first
thing that caught my attention as I
was about to steal his wallet.. But
God had other plans..

Me: since that day I found hope,
happiness and stability...

Her: what happened to the
pregnancy?

My body cringes... I never expected
this question. I wanted to say she is
staring right back at me...

Me: I lost her

My tears flows harder than the Godafoss waterfall.. She releases a loud cry breaking me even more..

Her: (sniffing) is that man looking for you now, is he the reason why you are always crying?

I nodded I don't trust my voice anymore.

Her: so now we are like run aways..

She chuckles...

Me: I guess...

Her: But why? It doesn't make any sense because you lost the baby..

Me: it makes sense because he blame me for killing his child, he

wants to finish me off

The lies!!!! Yes he wants to kill me
but for hiding his daughter...

Her: don't you have parents, where
are they?? Where were they when
this happened?

Her curiosity will get her into
trouble..

Me: (chuckling) those are the
walking dead, the breathing ghost
who only cared about money..

She sighs and asked no further..

Much to my satisfaction..

Narreted..

" if I can kill my own father for

betraying me then surely I can squash any ant that stands in my way" his bold angry voice boomed as he clicked his tongue. He's been searching for her for years but she was just here! Hiding in plain sight..

"ahem, mhlonishwa this is his territory I think we should at least wait a bit..."

A sudden harsh sound of a gunshot put everyone on his feet...

"when I talk you listen, now burn this to the ground.. "

.....

.....

Few days later...

Bukhosi...

My mother is awake.. Im on the hospital staring at her as she is reading her favorite book of all times, the big black book with a red mouth..

Naledi and Miranda are safe in my warehouse for now... I never prepared myself for this upcoming war but I won't fail them

Me: can you take a break and attend to me now?she gives me one of her warm smiles.. I smile involuntarily.

Her: you are such a big soft baby.. Even though you won't admit it..

She is pinching my cheeks by the way... I give a long stern but she doesn't seem to mind at all.. She's the only one who doesn't listen to my eyes when they do the talking. She's different and special

Me: (a bit annoyed) mah stop it already what will people say..

Her: people will just have to mind their own business, is it wrong to spend some quality time with my Bukhosi...

I smile..

Her: phel wena you are my baby, I don't care how old you get or how

deep your voice is you'll forever be my little boy..

Me: oky mama I hear you..

Her: A baby with very green balls..

I cough violently as she is laughing at me..

Her: (still laughing) what!

Me: mah this is not funny..

Her: what! Don't tell me theres no woman sucking them dry..

My ayes are about to pop out I swear...

Her: or Lord, are these woman starving you my boy.. Lord they don't

deserve to see heaven..

Ms: mama! Enough already.!

She breaks into another
laughter..just when I thought I knew
her she does this.. I front of a holy
book!

To say I'm shocked would be an
understatement.

Im flabbergasted!!!

Insert 22..

Naledi..

We've been cooped up like a prisoner

in this damn strange huge building
always filled with strange men
wearing black clothes...

"NALEDI!!!!"

I'm met by aunt Mira's angry face as I
turn my head.

Her: didn't I tell you to stop snooping
around, this isn't my house Naledi
you just can't roam around

Me: I'm just watching TV aunt

Her: if you wanna watch something
just do it on your cellphone..

She's so worked up, these days she's
always angry.

Some tall man walks in and head to

the snooker at the far corner..

Her: let's go to the bedroom..

I sit down with no sign of moving but her angry eyes sends me up instantly that I find myself climbing up the stairs...

This building is huge, the dining area is like a community hall with a single Flat screen on the wall.. There are not so many tables but many chairs lying around.. Then There are these stairs that lead to upstairs rooms..

The one we using is the last one with a different brown door while other bedrooms have green doors.. It looked lik an old jail cell of some

sort. By the way I've never been outside since we arrived here after spending the night at the hotel. they said I'm not allowed..

Me: you never told me how my father is related in all of this

I say the minute the door closes

Her: what are you talking about?

Me: didn't you say my biological father?

Her: what!(confused) no I might have been mistaken then. I never knew your father Naledi he died before I even met him. Didn't your mother tell you?

Me: she did

Im really losing it, who wouldn't though. Running away from a crazy ex isn't a joke.

Her: aren't you hungry? We can cook something

Me: yeeeeeey!! Can't even recall the last time I had a cooked meal, is there even a kitchen in this gigantic house? Wait am I allowed to roam around now?

Her:(Smilling) you talk to much wena.. Let's go before I change my mind...

Following her like a lost puppy as

she moves in the hallway passing these green doors.. Aunt Mira is familiar with the place I can tell with the way she turns each and every corner..

Me: have you been here before, wait you never told me how you know Bukhosi

She chuckles

Her: you mean Sembo

Me: yeah

heading to the far end she takes out a key and opens the door revealing a very cozy kitchen..

Her: sit down Ill do the cooking...

She opens the fridge and take out braii pack..

Me: soo?

Putting my hands on my chin as I look at her while sitting on top of the kitchen counter

Her: Sembo is a friend and my boss

Me: Are you serious, you boss?.

She nodded..

.....

.....

Narreted

After spending his day with his mother he headed back to the

warehouse with nothing but pure joy and peace.. Atleast there was still a good thing going on..

Sembo: Jabu

The minute he enters the warehouse he says. Jabu, one of his man nodded out of respect for his boss.

Something catch his attention as he's about to head to the bedroom, a crazy aroma that made his heart jump in joy..

Sembo: smells nice in here, what are we having?

Insert 23

Naledi.....

As I'm stirring a stiff pap I feel a sudden heavy presence, next is this hypnotizing cologne which somehow makes my heart smiles

"smells nice in here what are we having"

I turn my head instantly only to be met by his small eyes..

Me: ahem.. HI

He comes towards me, I want to run out of here but I'm still glued on the same spot.. Aunt Mira shouldn't have left me here alone..

Him: unjani

Theres something about the way he asked, as if I'm not supposed to be okay..

Me: I'm okay...

Him: are you sure?

I nodded I don't trust my voice at this point

He's now in front of me, I should have remained on the counter and not pretend to be a home made chef...

This damn spoon on my hands is heavy!! Is it?

Him: what are you cooking...

His arm is taller than my legs as it

passes me by while opening the pots.. He mumbled something I couldn't catch. Instead of walking away his staring at me deeply, his heavy presence makes me wanna wipe and imaginary sweat on my face.. Can't he leave already

Him: so when are you giving it back?

I look up him confused, my heart skips he is so close I can almost bump on his chest..

Him: I'm talking

A bit harsh he says, he hates being ignored I can already tell

Me: wh.. What are you talking about?

Him: I'm talking about my rib that's inside of you, I want it back and I want it now

His voice is so bold, I'm lost was I selling ribs or what?

Me: ribs are your favorite?

Him: yes...

Me: I will order your ribs at Spur

I reluctantly say,

Him: I don't want the spur ribs, I want yours

I'm even more confused.. I'm a slow learner by nature which is why it took me 4 years to finish a 3 year course

Him: I want you to be mine, so when will you be mine

Now I'm starting to get the griff, wait is this how they ask a woman out this side.. What happened to countless beggings and all that

Him: so?

Lord, who ask a girl out while her aunt is seconds away..

Me: I won't be yours, not in this lifetime

Yes I'm proudly holding isimilo sentombi

He chuckles deeper

Him: you didn't strike me as a jealous

type

What!

Me: I'm not jealous

Him: you just denied me my rib, I
might as well book a theater just so
they can cut it out

What!

Me: you are crazy,

him: crazy about you..

Deep breath

I can't blush so early

Me: what if I die then

Him: so you'd rather risk losing your
life instead of giving me what

belongs to me

I sigh defeated

Him: I'm giving you two days to give me what belongs to me..

He left...

∴

∴

Narreted.

"this will backfire and you know it"

Said Sembo leaning against the door of his office

"I just couldn't tell her, if she ever finds out how she was conceived she'll resent herself.. I don't want

that I just found her"

He sit down..

" you can go"

"BURN IT TO THE GROUND!! NOW"

A gunshot is heard loud and clear.. In less than a second the black smokes moves up darkening the whole area..

"it has began, lets see which bull will win this war"

INSERT TWENTY FOUR.....

Narrated**

It is the last day of July, cold air strays in all directions. every person is feeling a sensation of coldness even the dogs are barking softly.

During such skin shivering conditions nobody want to see the outside world, they all wish to be engulfed in a warm environment with a hot cup of coffee on their hands....

The cold breeze hit Sembo's face the moment he got off the car, he instantly brushed his knuckles together and stand still. It is a very quiet morning the streets are quitter; the clouds are even darker showing

that the rain might drop at any moment. His lips started trembling, his hands automatically touched his head furiously as he slowly goes down until he is but flat on the ashes..

a liquid drops on his thigh, in no time the rain started pouring hard, but he never moved an inch.

Everything was damaged, all shattered into ashes on the ground as if it never existed. It is still a mystery on how he never saw this one coming. His eyes scanned it all, collapsed walls, broken glasses, all of it badly damaged by fire. This was

his Club.....

A cell phone ringing brought him back from livid thoughts.. he was enraged and would kill anything that annoyed him at this point..

Sembo: Jabu

he released a long sigh, Jabulani Sithole, the man behind a computer.

Sembo: tell me what I need to hear

His eyes are red, his face full of anger and impatience. He hasn't slept a wink since it happened and its already been a week.. it's the first day he decides to come and see it with his own eyes..

Jabu: he is good, way too good but I've managed to draw up his patterns. He changes places but there's this one place he has visited more than once..

Sembo: send me the coordinates..

Jabu: I'll meet you there boss

Sembo: No, I need to do this alone. Somebody dared him, they pocked the snake sleeping on its cage its high time they see the real him and they are all going to regret even hearing about his name...

Naledi...

Nothing makes sense in my life right now. Aunt Mira is being wanted by her psycho boyfriend that supposedly want her dead.. but I have no idea why I'm hiding with her because she is the wanted one not me. Bukhosi on the other hand is a mystery. The last time I saw him was when he demanded that I give him his rib. Aunt Mira has been restless ever since...

Somebody clears the throat, so I turn my head only to me met by Tina's face. She smirks at me, or smiles I don't know

Tina: what are you doing here girly,

your agemates are out there chasing their dreams, yet here you are with a remote on your hand, a glass of wine Infront t of you in the middle of the day

The wine isn't mine, one of the creepy guys left it here..

Me: sawbona Aunt Tina, how are you? If I didn't know better, I'd say she's the twin sister of Nkululeko Bhengu from IMbewu the way she popped out her eyes.. she looks like a frog I don't even know why she didn't greet in the first place..

Her: (chuckles) what does child like you doing in such an unsafe

environment. when the guys mentioned something about a fresh meat I never thought that it was you. where is Miranda does she even know that you are here?

She talks too much, didn't her friend fill her in on the what's been happening in her life, why should I be the one doing all the explanation..

Me: Shouldn't I be asking you the same question

Her: I work here baby, your boyfriend didn't tell you

She is wearing a proud smile, I'm confused

Me: which boyfriend?

Her: trouble in paradise, already playing the denial game..

She releases a mocking chuckle while clapping hands , What the! I put down the remote and start paying attention, somethings is seriously off with her. She's still on her feet by the way.

Me: what exactly are you talking about aunt Tina

Tina: im talking about your man, Sembo.

That name again, am I the only one who prefer Bukhosi..

Me: what about him?

Tina: he promised you the world didn't he, allowed you to come here and told you to wait for him. well let me tell you something nobody last in his life. They all come and go as mosquitos. Let him go before he destroys you, that man is a destroyer..

My mouth is dry.. literally.

Me: and you know this because?

The look I get! It like I stole one of her favourite toys

Tina: you are full of yourself aren't you. I'm not surprised your father

was a monster anyway..

I stand up instantly.. I just met this woman how did she know about my father, of which I never met because I was told that he died while I was just a toddler

Me: what did you just say, how do you know my father?

I'm Infront of her in less than a second, she's so tall

Tina: go play with your mates' little girl, or better yet go back to school it will do you good

She left me standing like a statue.. is Aunt Mira hiding something from

me?

Me: I just saw my father

I say the minute I entered the bedroom, everything on her hands dropped, in no time the door has been closed, locked, even the two seater couch is already on the door making sure than nobody enters.. I stand still confused as to why she would do all of this for a ghost..

A long moment of silence passes with no reaction from any of us, she amazed herself as well I can tell.

Me: are you going to tell me the whole truth this time?

I softly asked, I've got no energy to

scream.. instead of receiving answers tears are streaming down her face.. I add two and two together and..

Me: (breaking voice) is it him? Is he the man we've been running away from? Is he my father? The monster that raped my aunt and abused her.. wait f he is my father than that means,

Me: are... you.. my.. m..o moth mother?

That very slow nod she made, that's what changed everything. I furiously pushed everything aside, unlock the door and started running..

“where are you going” is a voice I heard from a distance however I just wanted a different environment.. somebody is grabbing me, but I keep fighting, I’m fighting for the lies I’ve lived all these years, for the pain I’ve felt at the mention of the name father, for the unexplainable gap I’ve felt all these years whenever boys bullied me.. its too much. All of it it is!!

“I’ll take her with me, she needs to rest, away from here”

NARRATED..

“yey man close the door on your way out” Skero’s not so nice voice screams inside a small shack situated in the deepest shacks of Zwelethu, uMlazi. No response was heard but nobody paid attention as they were busy playing cards..

Sembo instantly jumped on his throat the minute the guy stepped outside and pushed the passed out body out of the way.. nobody would even notice in this part of the world they’d just assume that he is drunk. He has been here since he got the coordinate morning and it was midnight, a perfect time to attack.

One thing for sure the man he was looking for wasn't in there, only his goons were in there but they were gonna give him something... either with a bullet pointed on their skull, or a sharpest knife on their throat. In the end, somebody was going to give answers...

As he clocked his gun a little boy that was passing by quickly ran for his life without eve screaming. Getting inside the shack was way too easy, nobody knew nor expected him ..

“SOMEBODY TELL ME WHERE F*ck is Dubula?” cards scattered all over the messy floor filled with empty bottles

of alcohol, joints, papers, dirty glasses...

They all remained quietly on their seat as he slowly moves and stand Infront of them with his deadly eyes scanning each and every one of them waiting for a slight movement with a gun on his right hand. He knew he'd take them on with no hustle, four guys squashed in a two-seater worn out couch, fear written on their faces...

“ I wont repeat myself” They've never seen this man before.. they are just mere township thugs who deals with pickpocketing nothing major.

When their friend Sabza told them to do a little job for a huge cash they didn't think twice..

A long awkward silence passed with no word exchange, just sharp breathing filled with terror and strong heartbeat..

A sudden gunshot went off causing the guys to scream simultaneously, one of them even fell on the ground...

“He promised that nothing will lead back to us and gave us a huge sum of money and that's all we ever wanted” responded Skero speaking so fast surprising himself in the

process..

“are you gonna tell me the name?”
coldly yet so calmly he said. A man
like him has dealt with so many
things in the past, the killings and
torture were nothing new to him.

“ah et ta boss thing is Sabza, our
friend came to us about this job that
would bring us money, all we had to
do was to stay in this damn filthy
shack....”

“where is that friend” he asked
instantly when it suddenly hit him
that it might be a trap

“he just left a minute ago”..

He instantly kicked an empty bottle furiously..

“F**ck!” as he was thinking of the next step somebody spoke at the door..

“looking for me boy”

.....
.....

HAPPY NEW YEAR BEAUTIFUL
PEOPLE, I WISH YOU NOTHING BUT
HAPPINESS, SUCCESS AND
BLESSINGS...

#2021

Daily new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

Insert 25

Naledi*****

A loud noise wakes me up from a deep sleep. As I open my eyes my mouth instantly forms an 'O' with no voice coming out due to the excruciating pain..

My head hurts so bad, even my throat is as dry as Kalahari Desert..

As it hit me why I'm having a mother of all headaches tears instantly fills my eyes. I don't know how I feel at this moment, I won't even concentrate on this unimaginable pain I'm feeling inside..

This has to be one of those things that I must bury deep within me where not even myself will have the gut to dig it up..

Scanning my surroundings I realize that I'm not in a familiar bedroom.. Though this one seems to be a little bit familiar as well.

I open the door while holding my pounding head, who'd make such an annoying noise anyway...

"Ohh.. So Sorry" I say as I bump into someone.. Who's very strong by the way. I try passing by without looking up , Lord my voice is even worse..

"we meet again" says a male voice, I have no Energy for small talks so I just keep walking instead, some of us have bigger problems to worry about....

I stand still when I reach the lounge area.. Because of the these two very huge sofas I see in front of me.. Something smells a bit funny though..

"Naledi, you're awake. What are you looking for"

It's a woman's voice so I turn my head..

Aunt Tina.. She's acting a bit strange.

Her eyes are wandering around, oh her head is so messy.

Tina: I see you've met Msizi

She says looking behind me.. Who's that? How did I even get here

Me: ahem.. Whe.. Where am I?

Tina: in my house, don't you remember?

Oh okay.. My head cells aren't working at this point

Msizi: NALEDI...

He Just screams out of the blue hurting my poor ears, Lord my head.. .. He looks really familiar as I look at him.

I can't seem to stand longer, I feel like walking so I keep walking.

As I reach the door I try opening it but it seems to be a hard work, I try it a bit harder I won't fail opening this door. I've failed many things in life but I won't allow this door to win never!!

"Aibooo! That door is locked! Are you trying to break it"

I hate noise!! maybe the doors aren't working properly so

I head back, I suddenly can't see my surroundings but I keep walking, there were times where I felt lonely,

where I wanted atleast a picture of my father, his grave or anything but my moth.. But that woman who raised me always brushed it off by telling me that he loved me..

She said he loved me, did he? If he did they why would he r... Why would he do this to my aunt.. Why

Somebody is shaking me harshly..

ME: "WHAT!!!"

I'm in front of a door, it's closed..

Tina: (sighs in annoyance) this is a no go area! go back to your room and please stop with the tears. I know that finding out that your father is a

seriel killer and a rapist...

"aaaaaaaaaa"

Its better if I scream, everything comes to a standstill. It's like for once in my life I'm in control of some thing so I scream even louder.. Loud enough for her to hear me wherever she is, she's not in heaven I know. People like her don't deserve to see God, people who are backstabbers.. Something must be wrong with me why didn't I suspect anything, now I know why I'm stupid.. I've always been dump..

I'm broken..

SEMBO

Hearing his filthy voice infuriates me even more.. turning my head I see him.

The man behind it all, raping Miranda, damaging all her childhood memories, abusing her.. I hate abusers...

He laughs aloud while clapping his hands.. Age is catching up with him.. He is soo disgusting, even his teeth are as filthy as their owner. My blood boils instantly

"ah ah don't even think about it.."

I'm signing up a death wish, so I keep my hands hanging sideways.. I really wanted to shoot his front teeth..

" finally I get to meet the famous B L
O O D S U C K E R

Thee vampire!!, oh we haven't met properly. My Name is Dubula.. That's all you need to know".

I just chuckled, he is slowly moving inside with more that 8 goons surrounding him their guns pointing straight at me..

Me: you know I've lways known that you are a sissy, stealing somebody's

money and now having more than 2
bodyguards to help you out just
because you are meeting with me..
NC NC

He's a man with anger issues I can
already see his face turning all dark
and angry.. I'm not a person of small
talks but I can play this game, just
for today..

Dubula: who do you think you are
boy...

Me: I'm the person who'll put a bullet
through that filthy skull..

A hard slap swings across my face
that I almost attacked him back.. But

I know what he is doing..

Me: even your hands are as soft as women's nx, you're a disgrace to male species you know that??

A punch lands on my face that I spit blood instantly..

Dubula: hey ndoda take his gun

Oh konje there were these four stupid folks. My smile almost reached my mouth as I remember their frightened faces.. Now they are even worse they look like wet chickens..

Dubula: I SAID TAKE THE DAMN GUN!!

he jumps up in fear, shem wanna be thugs I can just see that this isn't what they signed up for..

Dubula: take that gun or I shoot you, you choose!

Slowly he takes my gun, after he almost shit on himself with a deadly look I've been giving him..

Me: not only are you a sissy, you are a coward too hiding behind a gun..
Filthy old hag..

Hes fighting himself to either hit me or just ignore me

Dubula: I will just ignore your lousey ass.. Boys finish him off and burn his

body like I burnt down his damn club

Me: one day old hag, one day!!

Dubula: I'm on my way to take back what's mine, my family while you'll be dying in here..

He left with 4 guys leaving me with other 6 and these 4 folks that are now looking like ghost.. I was like them once..

After a while bullets are flying all around me, I expect a bullet to meet my flesh but nothing. Scanning my surroundings in front of me is Jabu, Thuba and two other goons who were pointing the guns at me.. Did

they just betray their old had boss...
Jabu has something to do with this..

Me: awu madoda! you just killed my
beautiful folks

They give me confused look as I pass
dead bodies while heading out, they
even killed these wanna be thugs..

What took them this long to come
here anyway? we would have caught
the damn filthy man.

Me: MY Gun!!

Shit!!!!!!

.....

.....

INSERT 26

Sembo

After Jabu handed me my gun I put it back on my waist, I almost had a heart attack thinking that he might have took my gun.. As I reach the door another gunshot suddenly goes off.. I turn my head surprised

Thuba: what the f**ck man!!

Jabu: these bustard betrayed us!

Thuba: are you that dump?

Jabu: (warningly) Thuba!

Thuba: you just killed our only lead of finding that bustard!

Me: Do I have to ask what the hell is going on!!

Jabu: it was a set up! They gave up his location, only to find out that it was all for nothing nx!

I'm infuriated, I feel like strangling something, kicking something..

The day I'll squash that stupid man, I'll strangle him with my bare hands, smile even harder as his body slowly loses oxygen, being the last face he'll see as his eyes close slowly for the last time will just be a bonus..

Me: Jaja, how exactly did you find the location?

Jabu: well I just thought that money solves everything boss

Me: apparently not! When did you plan all of this?

Jabu: I ran a background check and found something interesting...

Apparently one of the trusted bodyguards has a sick mother in a private hospital and his finances aren't looking good.. And the other one just loves money

Me: so you used that in exchange of his location

He nodded

I feel like throwing a punch at him, but he just saved my life

Me: and you didn't tell me because?

Jabu: well boss you were devastated
I had to give you something

Me: so you just gave them money
and they magically gave up the
location

He stupidly nodded..

I laughed at this stupid idea

Me: and wena Thuba? You also
agreed to this madness!

Thuba: well I didn't trust this whole
setup coz It was just too easy so I
decided that we follow behind in
case they were playing games with
us and as it turns out I was right..
we stand still like the damn robots.. I

give it to him he won! But it won't be for long..

Me: no one will go to the warehouse at the moment the bastard might be monitoring us. Just give Msizi a call and tell him to head straight to the warehouse and make sure that Naledi and Miranda are protected, I need to be somewhere

Thuba: looking for a free p**sy already

Me: Voestek!!

He laughed while heading to his car, I give it to him, he is smart, he's been planning this for a while now, I feel

like the bustard knows everything about me..

He even calls himself with the name of the man that is in love with his wife, Dubula.

He isn't Dubula, Dubula is Miranda's lover.. How does he know him?

I wonder what's next. Its high time I ditch emotions aside, plan everything thoroughly where no one is watching and take this man down once and for all...

Narrated...

"I'm always one step ahead"

His scratchy voice said as he smiles

widely while sipping a cold whiskey....

He's been planning this for a long time now. When he found out that the woman he loved the most had betrayed him he was beyond broken, he was devastated. He was once in love with her, he made sure that he ended up as his wife even when his enemy never approved any of it. However, he never expected such betrayal from his innocent Nomvelo. That's the name he gave her after getting married

Years later he recovered from that deepest betrayal, turned all the love

she had for her into pure hatred.. he never understood why she would do something like this to him, he loved her, gave her expensive gifts, bought her a mansion and gave her lot of money to spoil herself.. was that never enough?

As he found out where she was all she wanted was to kill her, but death was way too easy for them.

'Ntunsula, Bangizwe Zondo' A wealthy, ruthless man from the deep bundus of Dumbe..

he's been following her ever since she she started working at the club, The plan was to drive them to

bankruptcy, then kill her when she has nothing..

Him: BKoh what have you found?

B. Koh: they are all heading in different directions..

"follow that Sembo guy.."

He sits back on the couch and drink some wine..

"I'll find you sweetheart, I'll find you"

All he wanted was revenge, but during the search he found something else, a girl that looked exactly like his dead mother. That's when he decided to attack, he had to kill anyone and anything to get her,

he just knew that she was his. The woman didn't only betray him, she even played him and robbed him off a chance to raise his daughter..

"she's mine and mine alone!!, no one will stop me, not even that her lover"

Bangizwe, he has never seen Dubula with his eyes, all he knew was his name, nothing else.

*****'+++++'*****

Tina smiles seductively biting her bottom lip as she opens her door widely...

Sembo: (not smiling) wear something, I'm not here for that..

Tina: oh come on Sam you know you want all of this..

She drops a towel that covered her body leaving her naked body in display...

Sembo's eyes quickly travelled to her fresh body, something in him wanted her real bad..

Naledi

He is stronger than me as he roughly held me by my throat.. I couldn't breathe, I couldn't scream, I couldn't move as tears slowly filled my eyes...
Lord save me!!

I wake up screaming, the pillow is soaking wet.. What kind of dream is this, even my heart is hysterically beating out of my chest..

I don't know how the day ended but as they, even the long darkest days do come to an end...

I decided to drink some water my throat was as dry as Kalahari Desert due to crying so I headed to the kitchen. I was about to take water in the fridge when I felt something cold, solid behind my neck...

“You move, you die” a very cold, deep threatening voice whispered... my breathing hinged, I stand still at

that moment not knowing whether to scream, or cry or pray... I just stand there helpless until he speaks again.

“now move slowly, do not dare make a sound because if you do, I’m going to be very angry, you don’t want to see me angry girly trust me” he pushed me with his knees my body was in an unexplainable shock and...in enormous fear. In less than a second I had turned into a robot...

When we were about to exit the door a sudden loud noise went off that I instantly screamed my lungs out! I was still confused as to what exactly

was happening when the lights went on and there stands none other than the Bukhosi with a gun on his hands...

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 27

A MONTH LATER..

The massive noise is the first thing that caught my attention as I'm sleeping peacefully..

"if I wasn't there she would have died that day! You are ungrateful

Miranda!" Miranda???" I sit up instantly and listen attentively.. "all I ask is a chance to see her! She's not your responsibility, she's my child damn it!" she's screaming..

Deep chuckle

"funny how you forgot all that when she needed you the most, you just vanished into thin air Miranda, we thought you died in that explosion"

yes, the warehouse was also burnt to the ground. After Bukhosi rescued me in Tina's house we came straight to this secluded place in the middle of nowhere. days later I was told that the warehouse was bombed to the

ground with Miranda inside..

I was beyond shattered; I was broken. mourning the death of two mothers in a space of few months isn't a joke.. however, turns out Mother here didn't die.. The argument goes on and on until I hear another horsey voice...

“we aren't living without her!”

”wow! so

what are you going to do, you gonna drag her out of here“ Bukhosi's angry voice..

“listen here Sembo all I ask is the

time to explain to her what exactly happened she deserves to know everything, is that too much to ask”
“yes! Where were you when she was crying day in day out! mourning the death of her mother she never knew, I was there picking up the pieces. You never reached out, a month later here you are! claiming her as if she is some trophy!”

“it was dangerous, Dubula came out of nowhere and saved me if it wasn't for him I would have died as well”

“well you should have!” said Bukhosi's unpleasant deep voice..
“just stop with all this will you!” said

a horsey male voice..

the quarrel grows even louder as I lean against the headboard.. I no longer bother with crying; I've cried enough its high time I decide what to do with my life when all of this comes to an end. Mother dearest can remain dead for all I care..

How can she just vanish into thin air, then a month later she resurfaces demanding to see me? all she could have given me was a sigh, a sign that she survived the explosion.. a month later, a whole month she's here shouting out orders. Lord knows how she found us coz for all I know

this place is not easy to find... if she can find us than that means daddy dearest is also on his way..

After a while the noise hasn't died down, so I decided to go in there and put an end to all of this..

"I am not Living without my child" says Miranda as I enter the lounge..

Me: sanibonani

They froze, all of them in the lounge but my eyes are glued to this one middle aged man I've never met him before, he smiles genuinely at me as if we are long lost father and daughter, there's something

unsettling about him, his smile is genuine but his eyes aren't showing any emotions, theres something sinister about this man hence I returned a cold look..

Me: Khosi, will you be able to get me those mouth-watering chicken livers today..

He nods hesitantly.. when I first came here I didn't eat for two days he tried forcing me but failed.

However, when he came in while eating those I felt my taste buds coming back to life...

Me: oh before I forget, please get these strangers out of here they are

disturbing my peace..

As I turn my head to leave someone grabbed me by my arm, what the!

Me: let go of my arm Miranda..

Khosi: hhay Naledi, this isn't the way to speak to your mother. show some respect.

Me: respect! Did you just say respect! This woman right here means nothing to me, she's not my mother, my mother died in Eshowe hospital and I buried her..

Her: aw Ledi...

Me: why are you here?

Her: I came to get you, its not safe

anymore that man might come looking for you and he'll make sure that we never see each other again..

Me: that man! Why can't you say it hha, he is my father isn't he!

Miranda: you are angry I get it but let's look at the bigger picture here, if I can find you so can he!

Me: angry, you think I'm angry, I'm beyond angry. I'm infuriated I feel like strangling your face to death, you caused all of this! I had a life with no complications and you just came out of nowhere and ruined it all!

Miranda: Naledi I'm sorry for abandoning you when you needed me the most, but I had to protect you from that man..

Me: from my father right! Save all those explanations for someone who cares because I don't care! Read my lips I DO NOT CARE!

“NALEDI, give your mother a chance to explain everything, don't allow this anger to consume you, that's not the way to live” who invited him in this conversation,

Me: sorry do I know you? Why does it look like everybody knows me here, everybody know everything about me

except myself.? don't you think it's funny, because I think it is funny

I begin laughing, it really is funny..

Bukhosi: Nana, look at me..

I laughed even harder..

Me: it is hilarious really, once upon a time I had a mother who died, an aunt who turned out to be my mother too who also died but turned out to be alive.. how crazy can my life ever be..

Miranda: (crying) all I ask is a chance to explain everything..

Me: aw she's crying, look at her crying, Shouldn't I be the one crying

considering the fact that I'm the abandoned one here, not once but twice! twice Miranda I must really be a disappointed to you for you to just let another woman to raise me. but I understand raising a rape product must really be exhausting..

Him: NALEDI, don't you get it? she's suffering already stop making things worse!

Me: oh you are her spokesperson, tell me something were you the one who advised her to abandon her blood, did she throw me into the bin , or she left me outside the police station covered with a blanket? I'm

curious

I'm fuming as my eyes are scanning
all of the in the room..

Miranda: (crying) Stop this Naledi
please!

Me: don't dare tell me to stop don't!
maybe, maybe you paid that woman
to raise me, to pretend to be a poor
single mother with only one child,
come to think of it we never ran out
of food but she wasn't working, just
piece jobs here and there..

Silence...

Me: wow!

This time I cant hold them, I let them

fall down my face, I feel violated

HIM: listen here Naledi, we aren't here to fight, we just need to take you back with us so that we can protect you. Its not safe staying with this man

Sembo chuckled

ME: this man right here protected me when I was attacked, he's been there through it all making sure that I don't sink into depression while you were busy opening legs for this old hag..

“Phaaa!”

“LEAVE! BOTH OF YOU GO BEFORE I DO SOMETHING I'LLREGRET LATER!

GO! NOW!

I stand still dumbstruck as Sembo's deep voice is roaring like an angry lion. In less than a second its quite and peaceful that I can even hear myself breathing.. She hit me, she actually slapped me!

NARRATED

Mjazi Mkhize, he's leaning against an old wall in a prison cell thinking.. He knows everything. The fall of his empire, that warehouse was everything to him. yes, his son hated

him, and he is angry at him too for betraying him by not killing that bastard Dubula.. but he knew that his empire was Insafe hands with him..

“sboshwa! Somebody has finally remembered your criminal as**” Said a warder motioning for him to come closer. His hands and feet are chained then after the door opens, the warder is whistling a non-existent song while leading him to a secluded visiting area with only one person.

His head is bowed down as he keeps tapping his left foot on the floor every now and then but stops

when he feels his heavy presence

“Sembo” the bold, emotionless voice
echoed in a quite room

His head remained bowed, his throat
became dry instantly, he is still the
heartless monster that he was six
years ago, he hasn't changed at all.

“Mkhize” said while lifting up his
head. he tried to sound strong and
cold, he didn't want him to know that
he still had such effect on him.

“what do you want” he couldn't hide
the shock and the amusement in his
voice, after spending six years in jail
not even once had he visited him,
they've only communicated through

phone calls. However, he knew, he knew that one day he'll come back crawling like a clueless baby, he'll forever be his boy ...

“I need something, before you start rejoicing I didn't come here to boost your ego. I can do this by myself, but it will only take time and time isn't something that I have right now” He decided to go straight to the point before his voice leave him again...

“I owe you nothing! I asked you to do one thing, kill that bastard called Dubula but you didn't, asked you to find something that he cares about and bring it to me but did you nope.

Instead you take that thing and use it to warm up your bed” he couldn't hide the burning rage in his eyes, she's not a thing, she's more than that, she's the reason why he's feeling alive again.

“yeah I know everything boy, question is why are you here?”

“something doesn't add up with Dubula. He said I should protect his family and I did. now instead of being grateful he's here demanding to take her saying that I can't protect them anymore”

Sembo has been trying to add two and two together but gets nothing in

the end. He doesn't know much about Dubula but the fact that he freed him from his heartless father who made him kill at the age of 15.

“I might be a monster but at least I don't pretend to be something I'm not, I told you to put an end to this bastard, but you only protected him, Why”

Sembo released a small swear, he wasn't here for stupid questions, he just wants answers.

“what's in it for me?” his cold, bold voice asked..

“I've got connections that can help

you get out of here” says Sembo..

Yes, he'd do anything to keep her safe, even if it means playing fire with fire so be it!

A moment of silence passed..

“I want the girl, these connection of yours will just take longer.. I want to get out of these long depressing walls as in yesterday, seeing that Dubula want this girl so much he might make things happen quicker”

“you won't get the girl, you'll have to go through me first” he stands up instantly heading out, he is angry at himself for crawling back to him for

help, but he had to try..

When Sembo left the prison, he headed straight to his mother's house.. She was still living in her house, she blatantly refused to go into hiding however there are bodyguards making sure that she's safe all the time. she has recovered from the car accident..

Tiger, please dig dipper on Dubula Khoza.. Leave no stone unturned. I want answers before the week ends
sent

A middle-aged man, dark in

complexion stands in the middle of the restaurants. Exhaustion visible on his face, his Gray hair aren't combed, his suit is expensive but just doesn't look good on him..

“can I help you sir” says a little lady who's a waitress.

“I'm looking for someone..” his voice is worse, it's so dry and filled with nothing but hollowness. his red eyes are scanning the whole restaurant, Ntunsula Zondo. Ever since he lost a trace of finding his beloved daughter a month ago he was back to square one. He lost control when he heard that the warehouse was burnt to the

ground, he was even more broken when his trusted man B.koh died while following a lead of finding his only daughter. He was the only one who knew everything and when he died he was left with only few information which never helped him that much.. that's when he realised the danger of leaving everything to one trusted right hand man..

After a week of that horrible occurrence he began receiving messages .. strange messages telling him that if he gives up his company he'll find his daughter. At first he was fuming, tried tracking

down the number but failed. When he started receiving bank notifications about huge amounts of money being withdrawn from his offshore accounts without his acknowledgment he started being restless...

turn around, I'm right behind you a text message reads..

Slowly he turns his head..

“brother!” he is beyond shocked, he is flabbergasted..

Naledi**

It's already dark outside and Bukhosi

is nowhere insights. that's what I hate about him. whenever he leaves he doesn't tell me, he just vanishes leaving me with this stone-cold guy who's chewing chappies as if his life is depended on it..

Thuba: need something mam!

Ah! I'm not mam!

Me: where is Bukhosi..

Thuba: he's on his way

Me: how far is he?

He gives me an annoyed look and continue watching soccer..nx I return back to the bedroom even more angry. You might be wondering

what's happening between Khosi and I, well answer is nothing is happening.

I tried kissing him one time, but he stopped me and told me to be emotionally ready before I involve myself with someone like him.. I was disappointed, didn't speak to him for a day, yeah only a day but ended up stopping all that madness. I mean the man has been nothing but good to me..

I decided to go to the bathroom instead since I've got nothing else to do. I can't even watch tv because this bastard is watching soccer.

As I finished bathing I headed to the bedroom. This house isn't fancy, just two bedrooms, a small kitchen, lounge and the bathroom.

I hear his voice the minute I enter my designated bedroom, yeah we don't share the same bedroom too. Just as I'm about to remove the towel the door suddenly opens, my eyes meet his small dark eyes as I stand in the middle of the bedroom, his deep stare makes me want to run out of here !

Sembo: I heard you've been asking about me

Me: I.. I.. you just disappeared

without letting me know

Him: (smirking) did you miss me

My heart skipped Lord he's really striking when he does this, I faced down instantly while smiling,

Sembo: (gently) Nana, I asked you a question, did you miss me?

I almost jumped when I realised that he was already Infront of me..

Me: No! I.. was just worried about you that's all..

I faced down again as I couldn't hold his deep gaze on me. my hands keep on clutching the towel tightly wishing that I could just evaporate into thin

air. My heartbeat increases
hectically when his cold strong
hands suddenly touched my
shoulders, he's tall..

Sembo: (gently) please look at me
It is hot! I feel so hot! I looked up he
is way too close; my chin literally
touched his chest.

Sembo: Lord you're so short, it's cute
He says gently yet so deeply as he
slightly smiles at me, his small eyes
automatically closes when he
smiles.. I feel my heart filled with
unexplainable warm feelings..

Sembo: did I ever tell you how
beautiful you are

he deeply whispered, His eyes are still glued onto me as if I'm the most beautiful alien he's ever met.. his eyes are filled with amusement, pure adoration, warmth that I suddenly feel like the only gorgeous woman on earth..

Sembo: did I?

He says softly while raising his left jaw at me, I just shake my head instead I don't trust my voice at this moment.

Sembo: well, you are beautiful..

my heart is throbbing really fast as his face is slowly dipping. It's

happening!!

I feel so hot as his warm breath is tickling my skin causing my eyes to close automatically. The moment his warm lips delicately touched with mine I feel my knees weakening that I quickly hold his broad chest for balance. In not time we are kissing slowly and passionately, our tongues are dancing in sync as we are both lost in the world of ecstasy

... I'm in love!

“aaahh” that’s me screaming as I’m suddenly floating, what is he doing?

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 29

Death, it's a price that we all have to pay for being alive, it's a proof that we were here on this earth, we lived. Some says the worst day of loving someone is the day that you lose them, that it is the cost of living, it is a reminder that through all the hardships , sorrows, sadness that death brings a time will come where we will all see each other again on the other side...

Deep in the woods, away from crowded cities and crowded road, situated a house with a worn out

white paint. Outside layed those who's souls have taken another journey, a journey different from this one. It was awfully quite only the wild cats were singing 'so deep yet so slow at a distance as if consoling those who were mourning in pain to let it go, or rather wishing those who have lost the path a farewell to the other side...

The sudden ear cracking gunshot came of nowhere..

Ntunsula stands still with a gun on his hand shaking.

Sembo's ayes are tightly closed..no one likes the idea of dying while your

eyes are a wide open..

Slowly he opens them as he realized that no bullets has blusted through his flesh..

Looking up his eyes hurt a bit, it is already bright outside, somebody had switched on the outside lights.. But when.

Ntunsula, his head faces the ground as he bowed next to Sembo, he is now on his knees, blood oozing out of his mouth.

A moment of silence passed as Sembo's mind is trying to register his surroundings.. Eventually

Ntunsula's body succumb to the ground. Quickly he checked his pulse..

"what the f**ck"

Thats the first thing that came to his mind as it hit him that there was no pulse, he was gone.

"I just saved your kak face, again .."
his sluggish voice is the first thing to catch his attention, he quickly stands up but regret it instantly as he moened loudly...

Sembo: (shocked) where the hell did you come from??

Dubula: sometimes I find it hard to

believe that you are feared by many,
you can be so dumb

spitting out saliva while coming to
stand in front of him, he says. there's
a gun on his left hand..

Sembo: you look rather good for an
old man

Says Sembo as he noticed expensive
suit he is wearing, a clean haircut
and an expensive cologne..

Duba: just say it boy, I'm handsome

His annoying laughter follows
after..

Then he turns to leave

Sembo: where are you going?

Dubula: stones have turned, the rain is finally pouring hard on my side, there's some coachroach I need to squash...

Me: what are you talking about Dubula?

Dubula: (firmly) I just saved your life boy. Twice, note that down and remember you owe me, big time

The lights outside goes off and it is dark again as a sembo watches Dubula vanishing into the dark..

He headed inside quickly holding the bleeding wound on his shoulder as blood is oozing hard.

Something caught his attention as he

reached the bedroom door. It is wide open, the whole bedroom is a mess, clothes are scattered on the floor, the closet also wide open as if somebody was searching for something. Whoever it was they were in a hurry..

"No no no! NALEDIII NALEDI, NANA"

She was long gone, there was no sight of her even the panic room was wide open..

Naledi...

Me: aunt (deep sigh) Miranda where are we going?

It's morning already and I haven't slept at all. I've been trying to keep them open ever since Miranda saved me at that panic room, she said Sembo sent them and he's already upfront.

Miranda: (brushing Naledi's face) sleep, you need all the rest you can get. Don't worry about our destination okay.

I involuntary yawn while stretching my arms, I feel so exhausted even my eyes are so heavy..

Me: have you talked to Bukhosi, how is he? Has he arrived at the destination yet?

Even my voice is horsey..

Miranda: not yet baby. rest now,theres still a long way to go.

Me: can I please talk to him?

I just want to tell him how much I love him..

Miranda: baby, Sembo is tired and so are you, let him drive peacefully we'll find him waiting for us okay..

I nodded, shes right. My eyes closes slowly as I lean my head against

Miranda... my heart is just longing for him, to see his dark face, to look at his small eyes. After that kiss yesterday night something in me

moved, it's like these new feelings have been dug up and they keep piling up every second his face flashes in my mind. I knew I had feelings for him before but this time they just escalated even beyond my imagination..

//A WEEK LATER//

SEMBO

Dubula, Dubula.. That man betrayed me in the worst possible way, he pretended to be the good Sam while he was a conniving bustad busy planning my downfall behind my back..

It all makes sense, I bought that house to him years ago. He's the only one who knew its ins and out.. And now they've gone awol, him and Miranda.. . They took her!

Days have passed, no one has slept in my team, No stone has been left unturned. I've searched everywhere for her. Here I am lying on my back in my mother's house with a bandage covering my upper body....

Somebody knocks, i keep my mouth shut while staring at the ceiling.

There's this enormous pain in me, I should never have left her in there, I failed her....

"we Sembo!"

My mother's voice can be loud
sometimes..

Sembo : mama

She has invited her self inside..

Mom: Hebana! Even his voice is
scratchy! Lalela la mfana it's time for
you to go to jail and see your father
he has something to tel you..

I sit up instantly

Sembo: (shocked) wait a minute,
you've been in contact with him?

Shes not fazed at all..

Sembo: maaah!.

Her: yewena! Stop raising your voice
at me I'm your mother

Sembo: I'm asking politely

Mah: he is my husband isn't he?

Sembo: (chuckled) a husband that
threw you out of his home for years,
separated you from your own child
and cheated! Not once or twice but
countless times! What a husband you
have

Mother: SEMBO!! Ngzoksakaza mfan
wam, ngzokhiph yonke lendelelo
onayo ngempama nj! (I'll slap the
rudeness out of you!)

Sembo: are you really gonna stand

there and defend that monster!

She released a long sigh

Mother: there are two sides to every story Sembo!

Sembo: A STORY? THERE WAS A STORY MAMA? I didn't know there can be a story when an abusive man abandon his wife and abuse his own flesh and blood, I didn't know there is a story to someone like that heartless monster mama?

Mother: what's happening between your father and I is not your concern..

I wanted to say more but my mouth

is suddenly dry..

I pass her by heading out

Mother: go see him son, it'll do you
good

Arriving in prison I first went to one
of my man who owes me a favor..
He's not in so I headed to the visiting
area.

I've been ignoring his calls ever
since my last visit...

"boy"

He is here, that was fast..

Me: why am I here Mjazi?

Mjazi: I'm still your father boy

I ignored him..

Mjazi: when can it be done?

Me: as soon as you give me what I want

Mjazi: I need an exact day boy?

When?

Sembo: I said as soon as possible, if you can't take that then I'm afraid the deal is off the table.

I stand up..

Mjazi: okay okay, sit.

Nx!

Me: now tell me what I need to hear..

Mjazi: Dubula (laughs) we've been friends for years when I realised that he was back stabbing me,

Sembo: by stealing money in your account I already know that

He laughed mockingly..

Mjazi: is that what he told you? That he was stealing money from me?

I'm confused

Mjazi: nx that conniving b*tch, he took way more than that! HE DESTROYED ME, HE DESTROYED MY FAMILY!

I sit up as he harshly hit the table harshly..

INSERT THIRTY

BOTSWANA

In a private, highly secured residence a long luxurious iron black gate slowly opens, a grayish BMW X6 drives in just as slow following a black SUV. After driving for about 3 minutes on a perfectly built concrete drive way it passes by a water fountain that is also soul soothing and appealing. A proud smile formed on his lips as he is invited by a magnificent double storey house

which is grand in both size and appearance and is positioned in prestigious estate.

His eyes are traveling the whole big, beautiful yard with green perfectly cut grass as a wonderful parking area welcomes him.

A door is opened for him as he get off the backseat of a car passing another Black SUV driving inside a magnificent big parking area. Fresh air from the tall, dense and green trees surrounding the expensive fence from a distance hit his skin as he is heading to the front door.

Entering an open plan lounge, a

beautiful painting of a lion on the wall welcomes him, he smiles again as he passes by a dining area heading to a dream open plan kitchen with scullery and pantry. The perfect view of his family moving freely and comfortable soothes his soul..

"you're back dali" the spark, happiness is back once again, her voice is filled with joy.

"yes mama I'm back"

She is taking off the suit..

" how was the meeting"

He hold her hands gently, kisses her

deeply until Naledi clears her throat..

"this is soo awkward" she complains while she passes them by as they did not even pay much attention to her..

She sighs loudly as she reached the backyard veranda, she sits on the chair and faces a sparkling pool a bit far from the Veranda and start drowning on her thoughts

It's been like this ever since they arrived in this peaceful, magnificent home. The lovebirds are always all over each other while she just watches in sadness because her lover hasn't seen her since the day

she left..

She was told that she'll see him after a week or two since he is recovering from a gunshot wound..

"don't you love them warm climate of Gaborone"

She turns quickly a bit startled of the sudden voice of a man..

"Tshepo.." she says acknowledging his presence, Tshepo Matlakala, A well known fashion designer in his late twenties, was hired by Dubula himself to teach her beloved daughter to be one of the best designer that ever existed..

"Lele" he says with a warm smile, a cute yellow bone with a bright future..

They sit down and start working.

As the sun sets they start feeling a bit cold hence they wrapped up everything and headed inside.

Botswana and it's well known freezing nights and mornings especially during winter months.

Since it's approaching the end of August, when the sun sets cold air roams around in all directions sending everyone back to their warm houses..

As Naledi reaches her cozy bedroom,

she lies on top of bed covers and deeply sighs, her eyes scanning the magnificent bedroom she's in. A comfy queen's bed, fluffy light blue carpet on the floor, a door on her left side leading to an en-suite bathroom, air-con and a built-in wardrobe..

"where the hell are you Khosi, have you forgotten about me" slowly she rolls on her side like a ball and wipe the tears forming in her eyes. She's in pain, she misses him like crazy, her heart is on fire when he thinks about him but where the hell is he???

In the lounge..

A huge screen TV on the wall is

playing a bit slowly, lovebirds are all over each other on the Madrid L shape black sofa..

"dali" says Miranda softly..

"mama" he says even softer making her blush instantly

"aren't you beautiful when you blush" says Dubula that Miranda hit him playfully on his thigh as she sits in between his legs..

"dali, when are we gonna solve Sembo's issue

His body tenses..

"can we relax and enjoy our time together Miranda, we've lost so

much already"

She sighs stressfully

"just that Naledi has been asking about him, Im starting to run out of ideas now"

"I know that mamawekhaya, that boy doesn't give up. Once he start following up on something he doesn't stop, his like a dog running after a bone" he says hissing softly

"did Sembo really think that after everything I've seen him doing, every bad thing that he's done right under my nose I'd allow him to date my only baby"

Says Miranda while sitting up..

"let me correct you there, our baby"

She smiles..

"yeah yeah" she says roiling her eyes...

"on a serous not though, that boy is bad news, he's got serious issues I've seen how he get when he is angry, he's stubborn, dangerous, heartless and definitely not capable of love, but worry not mama I'll smell him from a mile away. once he set foot in the Botswana sand in less than a second it would have reached my ears " Dubula, he gently brush

her arms...

"if he does come, what then?" ask
Miranda with a concerned voice

"leave all that to me.."

South Africa

Sembo harshly throws a bottle of
whiskey and watch as it is
shattered on the floor, whiskey
slowly flowing against the wall... In
less than a second he takes the chair
in front of him and smashed it against
the wall, table are turned upside
down, plates are being broken,
glasses, cupboards harshly kicked..
"aaaaaaaaah!" in agony he screams,

thereafter release a deep emotional cry that would leave any one depressed. His deep cry is followed by a loud groan busting all corners of a messy house like a hungry lion..

His eyes are glassy, in a while they slowly release tears. For the first time in years he allows them to flow freely. He doesn't listen to the voice of his father at the back of his head " a crying man is a pus**y, don't be weakling and weep like women, MAN UP AND KILL THIS MAN BOY, OR I'LL USE THAT GUN TO SHOOT YOUR LOUSY SELF"

He is but flat on the messy floor..

"HE SLEPT WITH MY WIFE AND MADE HER PREGNANT, WHENEVER I LOOK AT YOU I SEE HIM! IT'S WHY I HATE YOU SO MUCH, IT'S THE REASON WHY I PUNISHED YOUR MOTHER ALL THOSE YEARS BY SEPARATING HER FROM HER BUSTARD CHILD!!

10 YEARS! 10 YEARS OF LIVING A LIE, I DON'T KNOW IF YOU ARE MINE OR NOT AND I DON'T WANT TO KNOW!! "

Loud voice keeps on ringing on his head. A voice of his father, a father that had a bleeding wound in him, a betrayed husband who never had any courage to face his demons and used an innocent child to deal with

his anger issues.

Sembo, he doesn't know how he got back to his house all he keeps hearing is the voice of him ringing repeatedly. He has tried blocking them out but to no avail .. The abuse, blood and endless killing he has been blocking them away all these years but at this horrible moment he is failing to do the same....

This times it cut deeper, it is beyond his imagination.

These two men, two grown up men keep on messing up his life.. How can this happen to him. Is it not enough that he was forced to grow up

without her mother, that he was turned into a killing machine ever since he was a teenager, why is he paying for the crimes he didn't commit.. Why is everybody betraying him..

Even her mother, her own mother did this to him and now, he feels lost, broken beyond repair.. He is hopeless.

However he still has one more thing to do, to leave everything behind and never ever look back. To erase all the horiible things from his unstable mind, erase all the miserable past and start afresh, with a new name, a new country, new environment and

new friends and hopefully new family.

He has to go far, far away from this toxic family, toxic father who used him to pay back at his wife for what she did, a brother who is a mystery, and a mother who doesn't know how to be a mother!.

AND one last thing, finding her would be finding Dubula and finding Dubula would be like bringing back what he's running away from, an agly past. He will just have to let her go!!!

Naledi

Waking up I quickly wipe my face, push the duvet forcefully and watch as it falls on the ground and head to the ensuite bathroom to pee.

I'm started to the find mkhulu K seating on top of my huge bed. Mr Khoza, I decided to call him that because I don't have it in me to pronounce that Name "father" , it just doesn't feel good it hold painful memories that I wish to forget every single day..

"mzukulu" I laughed, he said because he is mkhulu than that means I'm automatically his grand daughter..

"how are you finding this place so

far" his eyes are no longer empty,
they are now warm and they reflect
that love of a parent..

"it's good" I say seating next to him

"just good" he says wiggling his
eyebrows, I laughed

"come on mkhulu K, it's like a small
heaven"

"that's more like it" pinching my
cheeks playfully he says..

"Lord I'm not a kid, you do realize
that I'm an old woman right" I say
rolling my eyes at him..

" you will always be umzukulu
Kim...and a daughter to your mother

"

My smile instantly vanishes..

"she can go to hell that one" I instantly regret saying that as his face changes to a sad one..

I've misteriously warmed up to him, Miranda not so much. I just tolerate her and she's stopped trying so hard she just let me be.. If Bukhosi was here he would have told me to learn how to respect elders..

"Mkhulu K, whats happening with Bukhosi"

He stared at me straight in my eyes... every time I ask Miranda about this

its the same story, I'm starting to believe that there is more to it than what she's letting on..

He sighs deeply..

"Bukhosi you say, that man is not who you think he is"

I give him a confused look..

"he has known about you even before you knew him"

I find that hard to believe

"no that's not possible, I met him at Tina's house"

I say, how can he even think that!

"Tina's house, in his girlfriend house

you mean"

I sit up instantly..

"you're lying Mkkhulu K!"

" AM I? Tell me this then, how many times have you seen this Tina woman around him, was she welcoming or was she rude towards you? "

Come to think of it, Tina has never been welcoming towards me ever since that stupid quarrel in her house.. She was mostly around Bukhosi, like when I saw her in Bukhosi's house early morning, also saw her again during that fateful night and Sembo was half naked that

day! Could it be true! Have I really been a fool!

"but it doesn't change how I feel about him"

I stupidly responded..

"sit down" patting next to him he says, I do so.

" I didn't want to tell you this but I've known Sembo for a while, in fact since he was a boy. I also know his father and I was friend with his father until he betrayed me and tried killing me but failed so I had him arrested. When that happened he sent his son Sembo to kill me"

What!

"did he do it?" I quickly asked..

" he wanted to but never did, he wanted to use me to get to the ones I love so that I can release his father from jail, they tried using your mother but ended up failing.

However when they learnt about you, they wanted to use you and they knew how much I'd fight for you"

Silence

"it doesn't make any sense, you and I, we just met "

" no, that's not true. I've known you even when you were in your

mother's womb, I was the one who held you in my arms the first day you arrived, you were the most cutest baby I've ever met"

His face is full love as he says this..

I've never been confused..

"what do you mean you've known me all my life"

"when I met your mother she was alone, pregnant and the father of his child wanted her dead. I took her in, saved her and to save you we decided to let another woman from a village to raise you to protect you from that bustad father"

This is too much for one day, I think I might just join Miranda in that wine of glass that's always on her hand..

"why didn't they use Miranda because you loved her too"

He sighs..

"Miranda and I broke up, we made them believe were no longer together".

Tears are tickling my eyes..

"but he said he loves me, mkhuku K you don't understand he has changed, he saved my life. He took care of me. I.. I saw it in his eyes that he meant every word"

I wipe the single tear that's falling
with the back of my hands..

"I'm afraid that was all an act, he was
keeping you there to use you for his
father's freedom. We can call him if
you don't believe me"

He's number doesn't exist anymore!
We called countless times but the
answer was still the same..

Why does every one sees it feet to
betray me, am I that much of a curse
that everyone keeps on hurting me
anytime they want..

I don't think I'll ever recover from
this.

Insert 31

FOUR MONTHS LATER

It is the beginning of the year, summer season and everyone is happy to be alive...

She's outside a double story building, looking gorgeous in a ruched mesh bodycon mini white dress, glass heels on her feet and dyed short hair on her head.. She has gained some killos in all rightful places, she's a young beautiful woman..

As the blazing sun hit Naledi's

smooth caramel skin she doesn't seem to mind. All she thinks about is what stands in front of her as she looks up the bold names written "Nana and T's intimacy", situated deep within tallest buildings in the city.

Gaborone city, a high-end big city where grand embassy buildings lined up the streets, and chic hotels and guesthouses. Nearby the Nana and T's boutique there are interior design shops, eateries, movie theaters and more..

"can we go inside already, the sun is burning my handsome self"

complains Tshepo standing next to her..

"can you let me enjoy my victory in peace please!"

She says not even looking at his direction

"come on Lele you've been doing this for over a week now! Don't you get tired of staring at the same thing every mornings" says Tshepo, to him this is just another one of his businesses.. He's achived a lot for himself

"konj wena you've been living this life for a long while now"

Hlm and Tshepo opened up a boutique, Tshepo owning 40% shares.. Dubula being one of the most successful business man in Botswana helped her to buy the place..

"Lele , I've got another meeting to attend to"

"okay okay, sometimes I forget that you are the busiest, successful, famous and smartest friend I've ever had"

"oh you forgot to mention handsome" says Tshepo wiping sweat on his forehead..

They laughed while heading inside..

"it isn't that busy as I expected yazi"
says Naledi as they pass by the
variety of clothes with few people
doing shopping..

"it is January baby girl incase you've
forgotten, people are shopping
school uniforms, stationary,
cabbages, 25 kg of maize meals and
all that..."

"yeah you are right"

They go up the stairs until they
reached the upper area with a Small
office, storeroom and an open empty
space..

"so, why am I here business partner"

**Asked Tshepo as they both sat down
inside the office**

**"well I have another idea that could
attract even more customers"**

**Their boutique sells african variety of
clothes, for both men and women..**

**"I wanted to create a brand of my
own, t shirts, caps, bucket hat, t shirt
dresses I mean it's summer so.."**

"sounds like a good idea, go on"

**"well I can find someone who's
active in social media to be our
ambassador"**

"okay, so what's the brand name"

asked Tshepo while leaning
backwards on a chair

"fashion world"

"naa, don't you think fashion would is
too normal, go for something
extraordinary. There are many
fashion world shops out there, oh
maybe you can just use the same
name but backwards.."

"as in like world fashion.."

"no dummy, Like Noihsaf World"

"wow, I can go with that. It's unique
and sounds like Spanish or
something.."

"yes Lele, the conference I told you

about, this might also work in your favor shall we get the seats"

Tshepo says..

"oh the 2018 Botswana ent Conference.."

Says Naledi..

"yeap, its like a business class or a seminar of some sort, each year they present new entrepreneurs. It is also attended by the most popular and successful business owners, that's how I managed to score important clients and made my name.."-Tshepo

"okay, the seats, you think we stand the chance?" Naledi

"yeah we do, but wena even if you don't get that seat Mr Khoza will pull some strings for you" Tshepo

"ah no, thank you I'd like to do this one by the book"

"okay miss honesty, but I feel like in this world you need more connections to succeed, it's either that or you go home"

"or you just keep trying until you get what you want the right way and celebrate your own victory in peace without having to owe anyone any favors.."

Naledi says..

"I still say it's either you swim with the big fishes, or you go home. It's the survival of the fittest baby.."

"let just agree to disagree then, anyway how was your date with yummy bae yesterday " says Naledi while laughing making Tshepo to stand up instantly heading to the door

"I've got another meeting to attend, by Lele"

"but I want to know!!" out he was gone...

One of the tallest buildings in

Pretoria, a lift opens slowly revealing a large reception open area, at the far end is a door leading to an office written B Mkhize..

"Mamawekhaya" says male voice suddenly..

She smiles showing her white teeth, there is just something about this good looking thug, she thought

"Mr Ndawonde, Mr Mkhize is still in a meeting but you can wait for him over there, can I get you anything while you wait, we have coffee and juice, and beer"

He's hovering over her as she sat down looking up at him..

"I want you.." he says a bit deeper while pointing his red scary eyes at her..

her ayes blink countless times like a doll as her heart skip a beat..

"unfortunately I'm not in the menu" she says staring back at him with no visible fear..he is taken back, all the girls are scared of him they can't even maintain a second of eye contact with him, yet this one is still staring at him now making his heart skip a bit, it is like she is daring him to think of his next words..

Inside the office

"pleasure doing business with you Mr Bhengu" his voice has grown even deeper

"like wise, ndodana, oh before I forget there is someone selling a hotel in Garabone City"

"oh baba why don't you buy it then?"

"because I already have someone in mind, someone who need this opportunity more that I do"

"someone like?" he asked..

"someone like you" says Mr Bhengu with a proud smile..

shaking his head he says "no baba I

know nothing about property business"

"you knew nothing about the cleaning business yet here you are"

He stays quiet..

"property is a great investment, it's a long lasting investment, you are smart and I believe that you won't let this opportunity pass you by.. And besides I'm here shall you need anything"

Mr Bhengu said,

"there are many people I'm sure in that foreign city, why would the owner sell it to me?"

"let's just say he owes me a lot more,
all I want is a yes from you"

He stays quite again thinking hard,
all he has done since he was born is
to kill, sell illegal products,
blackmail if things aren't heading
your way, make illegal deals.....

He's never been interested in
property.. Managing a club was easy
because they were cleaning up the
dirty money but this business has to
be legit..

"I'll think about it baba"

"fair enough, change is a big step
and it's scary but sometimes it is
worth it" says Mr Bhengu patting his

shoulders as a form of encouragement, then headed out. Mr Bhekifa Bhengu, a God sent. When they met he was at his lowest, accidentally hit his car on that day he left everything behind, MrBhengu saw something in him as he got out of the car apologising.. They never lost contact since then..

He release a long sigh while heading to a huge window and lean on it looking down on the big beautiful Pretoria.. Even in the depressing, exhausting month, January the city is still as busy as it was during December holidays.

That day he left is replaying once again on his mind, all he wanted was to leave South Africa but something in him never allowed him to... Even changing a name wasn't as simple as he thought it would be hence he settled in Pretoria, kept both his names and swore to never ever return home.. Even culture does states that a child conceived in a marriage belongs to that marital surname that the mother is married into, even if the child isn't that of a husband but someone else..

After two horrible two months Bab Bhengu advised him to start a

business, he had his own money so it was not an issue. Hence he is now renting a fifth floor in this tall building..

He has grown so much as he wears a light gray plait wool custom suit , a white shirt with no tie and black formal shoes, a clean haircut and perfectly shaved head. One would conclude that he is one of those handsome, young successful business man. looking at him now you'd refuse to believe that he was once a feared gangleader, in this place he is an invisible business man who is just making his way up.

leaving everything behind was the best decision ever. He hasn't achieved much in these last months but he is at a better place..

As the door opens he is deep in thoughts

"Mr B Mkhize, a CEO and founder of Nana's Cleaning company, wonders shall never end"

Turning his head, his small dark eyes instantly met the one entering the door while talking..

"Thuba.." he says acknowledging his presence.. They've grown to become friends in the last few months...

"will you ever fall out of love with that girl, you even named your company after her"

"mind your own business Thuba" he warningly said..

"yeah right. by the way it's a beautiful day outside, let's go out and grab some drink" Thuba says as he stands next to him..

Thuba, it still hasn't registered to him that their leader, a whole blood sucker just left everything behind, he searched for him until he finally found him.. And they became friends since then..

"why are you even suggesting that crazy idea, do I look Like I'm bored to you.."

"you look like those corrupt business tycoons pretending to be better than the rest of us" says Thuba....

"it's the middle on the day, I'm busy" he says heading back his desk and sits down...

Thuba, he stand still with an amazed face, he couldn't understand what's the fuss about this life.

"I wonder how long you'll last in this boring life" he takes slow strides until he stands next to him...

"it's people like you who motivates me each day to wake up and be the better version of who I used to be"
He says while shoving hands in his pocket, Bukhosi Sembo Mkhize..

He's not hiding, he just left everything behind.

"life is sooo boring without you in the game man" says Thuba a bit sad

"I didn't realize I was that important" he says..

"even in a suit, you are still a cocky bastard I see"

They both laughed even harder..

They stopped laughing when there is

a sudden knock on the door

"come on in" ordering a deep voice of Bukhosi

Rose entered with a smile on her face..

"ahm Rose, are you okay" asked Bukhosi while frowning

"sir, so I was busy scowling down on Facebook the other day when my eyes landed on this great opportunity. Apparently there is this seminar on the 15th of February whereby they encourage young entrepreneurs to become better and better, so me being nosy I clicked on the link and

filled up all the requirements, guess what?? "

They gave her a confused look

" what Rose? "

" I scored ourself a seat!!!! "

She happily screams while jumping

They both stand up confusion visible as daylight on their faces..

Rose unexpectedly runs towards them and hug them both only on the stomachs since they're both tall..

She leaves in less than a second squealing in excitement

"about that mamasita, How can I

Make her my wife"

Says Thuba still glued on the same spot as Bukhosi..

"Do me a favor and stop crushing on my employee Thubelihle Ndawonde" says Sembo still on his feet..

"you aren't being fair bafo.."

"I know, life is not fair anyways so" as he shruggles his shoulders a door bust open again revealing rose with pile of papers on her hands

"Sir, you can start preparing your speech, Botswana is calling our names.. " she says booming in happiness while handing the papers

to Sembo and left, Sembo and Thuba they are still standing even more confused than the last time..

"ah man I don't wanna be you right now"

Says Thuba after a short silence..

INSERT 32

*****NALEDI*****

Today I woke up feeling that emptyness, I felt like I'm back to that place, that dark depressing place where only him can pull me out..

When I arrived at work this morning I just headed to my office, locked myself in and began sketching my new ideas..

I looked for him everywhere, Facebook, Twitter, Instagram. I even had to humble myself and ask Tina about Him on facebook, she was happy to rub it in my face that he left me too..

A part of me hoped that he was searching for me somewhere, he owe me answers, explanation and something more..

A knock on the door interrupt my miserable thought

"come on in" I say..

Layla, she's the cashier.. The only cashier so far since we just opened..

"yes sisi"

"ausi somebody is asking for you, he said his name is Mike, Mike Manaka"

I stand up following her. Mike, he's that one guy who never gives up hope. I told him that we can't be together.. But now I might just agree to be his girlfriend because it seems like I'm waiting for nothing but darkness.. Who knows maybe he might just be the one to help me heal from this deep betrayal that Bukhosi

brought into my life.. He might be my
night in the shining amor

"aren't you beautiful miss
Mthethwa.."

I just smiled at him, I should
probably change this fake surname
that belonged to mam Joyce. That
great woman who raised me even
under such indispace
circumstances..

One day I should visit her grave,
clean it and put some flowers..

"Mike, what brings you in my
sanctuary?"

He just smiles revealing those

deepest dimples of his that could make any girl melt just by looking at him..

" I came to give you these" now that he hands me flowers, I realised that he's been hiding his hands behind him

"awo Mike you didn't have to" I make that famous thing of smelling the damn flowers, I don't even love flowers, I just love food..

"anything to see that bright smile on your face Darling"

Ahhh that annoying Darling, I hate it when he calls me darling, but I'll just

let it slide as always

"let's go to the office"

"no darling I'm not staying, I have an important meeting I need to attend to in Pretoria. See you when I come back"

He hugs me and leaves his expensive cologne all over me, it reminds me of one person that should have been erased in my mind months ago..

NARRATED...

Scarface, he is the only one on foot as quite filled the whole warehouse situated in the middle of nowhere

around the Durban periphery...
Confidently he scanned each member in the room, his gaze burning everything his eyes landed on.

“since you all know that the Blood sucker has left the gang, now we all know what happens next. Dubula, our trusted source promised to keep us posted shall the time to strike comes..however its been long since we last talked. I don't have time to waste. I know where he lives, I know his newly found family. An old man Bhekifa Bhengu, who has a 23 year old daughter who is a nurse... My

way in is her, "- his deep husky voice echoed in all corners of the warehouse as his strong presence grew stronger and scarier with each passing second.

Sembo...

I've been reading these pile of documents that Rose shoved over me yesterday.

Lord I feel so terribly thirsty, I call her using the office cell phone..

"Sir" she's always happy this one, she has that special ability to make everything around her seems so

bright

"can you get me something to drink,
beer to be specific"

She chuckles while heading out, I
doubt I'll ditch drinking beer..

When the day ended I was already
feeling all sort of emotions. But I'm
willing to learn, to accept this
peaceful yet mind racking life..

Heading to my apartment doesn't
take that long, Brooklyn, at 66
Rockwell. The residential area is the
best, it goes above and beyond
meeting the needs of its tenants, and
provides an entire community within

its walls, it's a home away from home.

Parking the car at the parking lot I head to the lift and up to the seventh floor.

Living alone in this elegant, peaceful atmosphere used to give nothing but ugliest memories of the past, as time went by I got used to it. This apartment has become my home, has an open-plan layout featuring a floating ceiling and stunning lounge chandelier.

The kitchen is all class and modernity, with undercounter lighting and handle-free cabinets,

with two generous en-suite bedrooms.

My ringing cellphone stopped me from taking my clothes off as I was about to take a cold shower...

"bafo" I say.. I decided to reach out to him only, he's been lied to just like me. He did nothing wrong just that when he came into my life I was angry, at everything and even him that I never even gave him a chance of forming brotherhood bond..

"bhut omdala" he says and sigh

"is everything okay that side"

"I hate doing this to her, just call her

and talk to her yourself.."

"she made this bed..." anger is slowly burning in me..

"running away will not solve your problems brother, they'll only make them worse.." who made him a psychologist

" I hate them! They ruined my life, at this point I don't I'm not even sure who I really am.. Hell you might not even be my brother. do you have any idea how it feels to be hated by the same person who's supposed to guide, love and protect you!! I HATE THEM!! "

Whenever these ugliest memories come crushing on my mind tears just dry up instantly, I feel this burning rage in me.. I just feel like crushing everything my eyes land on.. My surname is supposed to be my pride, my connection to my ancestors but at this point I'm just a walking dead After a short while I calm down, what calms me down is the thought of her.. Through it all her innocent face has never ever gone old in my mind..

"how is she" I politely asked

"I know that you needed this but she misses you a lot. you know

everytime she ask if you've ever called and I have to lie to her face kills me, seeing her fighting tears as I give her the same answer kills me even more .."

Mother, I don't call nor talk to her... I don't think I can be able to look at her with love and respect like I did years before..

"I have to go bhut omdala. Have a good night"

"if there is someone giving you a hard time let me know"

Releasing a long sigh I take off my clothes and begin with my cold

shower..

Leaving the gang isn't something that you can just do, I still sleep with one eye open because I know that enemies are also out there planning to remove me permanently..

They should know, the beast in me is still sleeping, not dead..

*****Narrated*****

"Mike, keep an eye on him. Don't forget he is smart so be smarter than him" Dubula, he said..

"don't worry Mr Khoza, I've been doing this for a living, it's my daily bread"

The call drops and he stands outside the the elegant, tallest apartment of 66 Rockwell. After a while he goes to the security guard at the gate..

INSERT 33

Naledi...

Waking up early in the mornings is probably one of those things I'll never get used to.. That terrible moment of being woken by the loud annoying noise of an alarm just makes me wanna scream out loud..

"and then, why the grumpy face.."

Miranda says the minute I drag my lazy self inside the kitchen heading straight to the fridge...

" it's that time of the month, I just want some green apple and drag myself to work.. "

She softly laugh ..

"sorry baby, life isn't easy hey, min I'm just proud of this amazing woman I see everyday.."

I smile at her and take a huge bite of this apple..

"oh and this might just brighten up your mood"she says taking some flowers with a package full of

goodies

"ow, these are mine??, I thought mkhulu k was just spoiling you" I just take the one with goodies, I don't care about flowers.. It's the the love and hearts Nestle hamper full of goodies.. I feel my taste buds coming to life..

"don't you want to know who sent these" she asks with an amused look on her face..

"you'll tell me anyway"

My mood is suddenly on cloud nine..never underestimate the power of food..

"they are from Mike, he's such a gentle man finding a guy like him is hard these days. The world is full of Sembo's.."

I take my belongings and leave for work, she didn't have to mention him while she knows that subject is still a healing wound for me..

A notification comes through as I reach the parking lot.

have a great day darling, hope you got your morning gift, I love you

Mike, can't say I'm surprised..

Sembo

I call bab Bhengu the minute I park

my car in the parking lot..

"ndodana, how are you this morning?"
"

I smile a bit..

"I'm good, how are you and Zeze"

He laughed. Her daughter is

Zekhethelo hence I call her Zeze.

She hates it but I just love the name..

Her and I are always on each

other's throat I think she's just used

to being the only child and now that I

casually visit them it's a bit hard to

accommodate someone else..

"she'll flip if she hear you say that..."

"I Can't help it.." I said laughing..

"where is she anyway, I miss messing with her loud mouth.."

"she's been in her apartment for a while now. Her reason is she is now old and being old means that you must have your own space, imagine" he says annoyed, I guess he only agreed because he just love her so much, that girl is everything to him *she'll be back before the you know it.. "

" you are right about that. She'll say leaving alone isn't for her.. "

We laugh even some more..

" ah baba I have to go I'll see you

after work"

"have a great day ndodana"

As I stand outside the lift, it suddenly opens revealing a very tall guy wearing worn out Nike tracksuits,

"bhut omdala" he says, I nod while getting inside the lift..

As the lift opens on the fifth floor I smile deep within me, this might be nothing to what I'm used to but it's peaceful and legit. My company has the minimum of 12 workers, 8 cleaners in the B.B Construction Company, 2 of them in S&TEE's Restaurant. Then lastly miss Rose as

a P. A and mama June here as the cleaner..

"Sir, how are you today" Rose and her forever happy voice..

"Miss Rose, I'm good how are you"

"hanging in there, anyway some dude was here asking for a job"

I pass her heading to my office..

"we don't have vacancies nj Rose.."

I say while opening the door..

"I said the same thing, he said he'll come back later to see the boss.."

I get inside the office and began working..

As I'm busy I receive an email from my client..

They say one of my cleaners was caught stealing..

ZEKHETHELO BHENGU

.....

ZEKHETHELO BHENGU..

Fridays! Who doesn't love Friday night...

It's the busiest day in all of history. Everyone is moving somewhere, either to the nearest garage, nearest shopping centre, bar or night club, a hotel not to mention nearest food provider, the restaurant.

My Friend Violetta and I are enjoying ourselves in this club not that far from my apartment..

Violetta is already wasted but I haven't drank that much, just tipsy. My father taught me well, he said I shouldn't drink till I don't know my own name because the world is full of hungry man who are just waiting in corners to grab any vulnerable women to bed and rape them..

Looking at the time on my cellphone it is already after 10 at night, that means I should take my leave since I'll be walking. Even my head is literally spinning due to this loud

music busting through my ears..

..

"Violetta!!" I'm shouting so that she can hear me..

"What!!" she's screaming as well

"headache is killing me, I'm gonna head to my apartment Neh, drink some pills, take a shower and sleep.

Goodbye baby girl" I stand up grabbing my staff

"the night is still young Mos, come on stay a bit longer"

I ignore her and take my leave..

Violetta is that one friend who can party the whole night..

I headed out of the club. My apartment is about 10 minutes' walk. When I joined the road leading to my apartment it was empty and awfully quiet in such a way that you could literally hear the pin drop.

I feel uneasiness creeping inside of me, now I regret taking this stupid trial to prove to my father that I can stand on my own.. if only I took my car with me when I moved this side..

I had walked for almost 5 minutes when I suddenly heard the unbearable scratching sound of tires. I quickly jump out of the road when I saw a very speeding car coming my

way being followed by another black SUV heading to the same direction I was also heading. Something told me hell was about to break lose..

It didn't take long as the third car followed as well with the same speediness..

.. “Bhaa bhaa” !

When people say life is too short sometimes you do not believe them, but that frightening solid sound of a gunshot reminded me of that saying. Before I could comprehend what was happening in my surroundings my body had already given up on me as I was lying helplessly on the tar road.

*a gun shot, what the hell! My inner voice reminded me.

As fast as lightning I stand up once again and run for my dear life..

My body is hysterically shaking as I'm running faster than the race cars towards the apartment 'm renting.

The unbearable pain throbbing under my feet reminds me that I'm running barefooted, my head is literally spinning I don't even know where the gun shot came from . I might be running towards danger for all I know but I don't care.. All I know is that I should get out of here...

Before I knew it, I had passed the security guard like a mad woman, today I did not wait for the lift I took the stairs in such a rapid speed that I almost fell when I missed some stairs.

Wheehh! I said out loud that I'm finally in my room

“KNOCK KNOCK KNOCK!!” I jumped out of my seat and fell on my butt... who could be knocking with such rage.. As if he's dying or something.

I keep quite with my heart beating out of my chest..

"anyone in here" it's an exhausted

horse voice of a man, I almost had a heart attack.. .

" I've been shot, I need a doctor!!"
he's screaming in agony..

I'm on my feet in less than a second
shaking

"Ple.. Ple.. Please I need help! I'm
dying " he says out of breath.. What if
he's lying and just here to finish me
off. Corruption rains everywhere one
can never be too sure these days

"anyone.. Pl.. Hel.. Help me" why
does he keep on begging, I might
change my mind.

I kept quiet contemplating whether to

open the door or not.. I'm a nurse I'm supposed to save lives..

He's no longer talking, my panic rise to the next level.

oh flip I quickly open the door..

INSERT 34

Zekhethelo****

It is Saturday afternoon and I can't say I'm doing good.

I've been standing next to the window for quite a while now just staring outside the busy street of Johannesburg.

When I opened that door yesterday night he was just lying helplessly, his near lifeless body covered in blood, his breathing was so hollow that I knew I had to save him..

"ahem"

I jump up startled..

"I'm sorry for scaring you" his voice is horsey yet scratchy... He's been sleeping

"it's okay Mr..".

I don't even know who is he, what's wrong with me

"Senzo, my name is Senzo"

I awkwardly smile at him, now that

he is awake he can leave my apartment, I couldn't even go to work today..

"Senzo, can I make you something to eat"

I ask as polite as I could..

"water.."

After handing him the cup of water he drank it all at one go then suddenly cough in gony, my mind start functioning again so I head to him and pat his back

"Ahh... Thank you miss.."

I smile at him. How do I tell him to leave without sounding rude and

inhumane.. I can't have people dying in my apartment..

"ah Senzo, I managed to stop the bleeding and clean your wound. But you need to see the doctor..."

"no, no ambulance" he says quickly. I give him a confused look..

"please, just let me use your phone I wanna call someone. He'll come and get me. For now please just bare with me"

I should have said "are you stupid or you wanna curse my apartment with your bad spirit, You wanna die that's fine but not in my apartment never!"

but I just nodded instead..

I gave him my phone and stand next to him..

" Sanfio, Senzo here I want you to come to.. "

He looks at me.. I tell him my apartment and my room number..

" thanks a lot, for everything" he says handing me my phone, I smile instead.

After a short while I hear the door bell ringing. That was fast.

My mind goes to blank mode as I watch my two favorite people at my doorstep..

"Dad, Sembo" I'm a bit shocked..

"why are you so grumpy" Says
Sembo as they both pass me heading
to the lounge..

My phone rang in that hot moment I
quickly answered... "hello.

"miss, im outside your door .." my
hearts skipped in fear...

"no no! I'm still a bit busy so come
back after an hour.."

NARRATED

MIKE, MANAKA..

"I've managed to get rid of one of the
cleaners for a vacant space, all you
need to do is head back there on

monday morning"

"Yes sir" says the man while nodding in agreement..

"I've settled the bill, make sure to keep your story real, I have a plane to catch. we'll keep in touch" he says then head out of the restaurant...

Sembo..

Zekhethelo has been acting strange ever since we walked in..

"Baba, I'm gonna grab something to drink in the kitchen". He nods his head and concentrate on the game playing on TV

Arriving in the kitchen I find her

staring into space..

"Zeze, are you okay"

"Ahh, shit don't do that okay. You're scaring me"

Her eyes are just wandering around as if she is hiding something

"you've been in the kitchen since we got here, what are you doing here all alone"

"come on Sam I'm making something to eat.. This is the kitchen, a place where we make food incase you've forgotten ..". Her voice is full of attitude

I give a her a long stare.. She's

definitely hiding some thing

"Are you hiding someone in your bedroom ..".

She coughed instally..

"the fuck, you're hiding a boyfriend!!"

I can't believe it

"Lower your voice will you!! You want dad to come in here and skin me to death"

She says whispering..

"are you insinuating that I cover for your own shenanigans Zekhethelo Bhengu, is that why you insisted to live alone in this damn apartment. You want to hide boys in here.."

LORD I'M FUMING..

"Sam please just, Lord why am I even explaining myself when I shouldn't. I'm old for crying out loud. I'm allowed to date!!"

"says who??"

she's no longer talking..

"give me one good reason why I shouldn't head to that bedroom and shoot the balls of that useless boyfriend"

She stands still dumpstruck, then suddenly start smiling mischievously

"well, because i also know your little secret with that glamorous girl next

door.."

Sneaky sister..

"Zeze.. Hhey I'm warming you" I'm trying to scare her..

"yeah, I don't mind going to dad and tell him you are shagging the daughter of his friend, not to mention that Amanda is gonna get married soon.."

Damn..

"okay you got me.."

She smiles widely

"But I'm still not gonna leave you here so we are all going out to eat in the restaurant downtown.."

"no! No I can't just leave him here all alone..."

"that's exactly what's gonna happen, lets go.."

she stands still her eyes all out..

"if you think I'm gonna leave you here with a boy then you're mistaken little sister. It's either you come with me or I go to that bedroom of yours, you don't wanna know what I'll do to your useless boyfriend.."

"You're not fair, you're so heartless!"

I take her hands and drag her stiff body towards the lounge area

"baba, let's go to the restaurant we

all know this kiddo can't cook to save her life" I said the minute we entered the lounge area..

She instantly punch me on my back,.. It's like I'm being massaged or something

Baba just laughed as we are all heading out..

Restaurants here we come..

NALEDI..

I'm woken up by loud gospel music blasting through the walls and just head for the bathroom . Miranda always does this, every Sundays she plays gospel music too loud maybe it

makes her feel closer to the house of worship. I have no idea why she hasn't looked for nearby churches around here since she's having this Sunday spirit burning inside her

After bathing I headed out with my cellphone on my hands.. During midnight I received a call from Mike saying that he's on his way back and I feel a bit of happiness blooming within me.. Last time I saw him was when he was going to Pretoria for a certain meeting

Breakfast is all ready and prepared for everyone in the dining area.. . I find Miranda seating all alone..

“sawbona ma” I said putting my cell phone on the table and seat down....

Shes smiling from ear to ear..

"you just called me mom!!"

Ah that! It slipped from my tongue

"how did you sleep?" I asked her..

She's just staring at me while smiling lovely ...

“I slept okay baby, thank you, how was your night?”

“my night was okay thanks.. Where is Mkkhulu K?”

"in his office.. doing Lord knows what"

When he get inside that office he

never gets out. One would swear that he's planning world War III

After breakfast I decided to chill outside the backyard veranda while sketching ideas..

My phone suddenly rings disturbing me..

" Michael.."

I just hope he is in Botswana already..

"Darling, I miss you.."

I just smile..

"aren't you supposed to say" Hi Naledi how are you"

"well I will do that in the next few minutes when I'm in front of you.."

I stand on my feet and start walking to Lord knows where..

"is that you telling me that you're in Botswana..."

He laughed..

"maybe, maybe not"

"I'll go for the " maybe" then. I hope you brought something nice from Pretoria.. .. I'm still a bit busy though so bye.."

"for now, bye my darling"

Sometimes we waste so much time concentrating on the past events that

we even forget to do something good for ourselves, something that keep a smile in our faces because life is too short to direct all the energy towards terrible things that can never be changed..

From today, I'm putting myself first, I'm putting back the smile on my face.. Let the past be the past..

Insert 35

NALEDI

The big day is tomorrow, I've been running around like a headless

chicken since morning, inspecting if everything is on board..

My phone rang disturbing me hence I stopped what I was doing

"mother dearest.."

"please tell me you're on your way..."

I hit my head with my hand..

"ops, Im sorry mama Yaz it slipped my mind.."

She had asked to have a date with me today before the big day, a spa date, then my favorite part of everything.. Food

"get your busy self here young lady.. Iv been here since 12 o'clock and it's

already half one.. The spa appointment has even passed!!"

"okay okay don't bit my head off I'm on my way.."

" Good, you'll find me at the restaurant ke.. "

As busy as I am I could use a little bit of break to catch my breath..

We've been seating on this magnificent restaurant for a while now.. My stomach is full as I'm busy sipping on this cold refreshing orange juice, Botswana weather and its hot days..

"Naledi, you should invite Mike for

dinner sometimes.."

I coughed instantly, we are even behaving like white people now..
What happened to amalobolo first

"Ahem, mama I don't think that's a good idea.."

And besides as much as I like Mike, but I haven't reached that level yet

"Mike is a good guy, he is like a son to your Mkkhulu K so for once stop being selfish and invite Mike for dinner..."

Ah I'm suddenly pressed..

"lemm go to the loo.."

I run towards the toilets before she

says another word about Mike..

When I returned from the loo we headed out to the parking lot..

"bye mama, I'll see you at home.."

We hugged and parted ways, there is something I need to do first at Nana and T's intimacy..

I don't have a car yet, mkhulu K lent me this one just until I'm able to buy my own..

Im about to unlock my car when my nostrils smell something I haven't smelled in a long while.. That hypnotizing cologne which belonged to none other than

"Bukhosi" I whispered

Turning my head I see no one.. I'm
losing my mind

Zekhethelo..

Friday again...

My father and Sam aren't around,
apparently they are attending some
business seminar in Botswana..

Reason why I chose to be a nurse I'm
not business minded at all. Lord
knows I'd fall asleep in those long
boring seminars..

"I can't believe you agreed to stay a
bit longer besty"

Violetta's happy voice yells at me..

"its not like I have a choice anyway.."

I've been in my apartment atleast twice since that horrible incident..

That day when I got back I found him gone, flowers were on top of the kitchen counter with a note written "thank you beautiful". How did he know I love flowers!

"can't you stop zoning out already.."

Why is she screaming so loud, I can hear her

"were you saying something Violetta.."

"I was asking when was the last time

that hunk visited you.."

Senzo, he's the hunk... Senzo has been coming to see me at work for a while now.. I've even gotten used to his regular lunch dates he always has with me during my lunch, I even wonder if he works at all.. When I told him to stop he said he is repaying me for saving his life that day, i don't even know how he found out where I work..

" can you drink your brutal and stop asking questions.."

She laughed..

"I know it's not you talking, it's that

salt messing with your head, when
was the last time you got layed,
since Thab.."

"Don't you dare say his name
Violetta!!"

I forgot to mention that she's a radio,
she just never stops talking..

"okay okay sorry, anyway if that hunk
doesn't work on that web down there
them I'm gonna find somebody who
will do it.."

She says sounding even more
serious..

"no no don't even think about it.."

She stands up with a bottle of brutal

fruit on her hands..

"let me do it now, here is to finding a hot one night stand for my besty here.."

"Violetta just.."

I sigh as I watch her disappearing in between the crowd.

It's midnight and the club is filled with countless people, music blasting so loud reminding me that I should be home, sleeping by now. If Aunt Deli decides to tell dad about this I'll be doomed..

Violetta hasn't returned with my so called one night stand and I'm

starting to be feel the boredom since I'm drinking alone.. As if things couldn't get more complicated, I feel a sudden heavy presence as if somebody is staring at me..

Turning my head I see nothing.. As I'm about to give up I see him, at the far table with the group of gents and ladies. They are all busy with something but he's not paying attention to them, his creepy eyes are deeply staring at me causing me to gulp nervously,

Instead of backing down my eyes are glued onto him as well, his big alluring eyes aren't backing down

either. There's just something about him, the ways his gaze cut deep makes me wanna crawl down and hide under the table but then another burning desire to keep looking at him seems to be overtaking my whole body, mind and soul..

"KHETHEL00!" i jump up instantly hitting something hard behind me..

"Aw! DAMN YOU VIOLETA HOW CAN YOU SCARE ME LIKE THAT!"

I'm suddenly angry..

"please, aren't you the one dreaming infront of me.."

"but that doesn't grant you the

reason to scream at me I'm not deaf
Violetta my hearing senses are
working just fine!"

She looks at me weirdly, I hardly
snaps at people I don't get why so
worked up..

"okay now I see the need to remove
that web, luckily I've score you a
sexy number, here is your " one
nightie"

She says whispering the last part in
my ears somehow I feel like
strangling her..

"take your buddy and leave me alone
wethu!".

"aha suit yourself ke baby, mina I was just trying to help" I Shrug my shoulders suppressing the anger inside of ms, turning my head my hearts suddenly aches, his attention is on a woman sitting on his lap..wow that was fast

I gulp down the remaing drink and stand up

"bhuti, let's go dance"

heading to the dance floor I already know hell is about to break loose

A while later I feel like a new person, I feel free and happy as I'm dancing my life away with this stranger. He

might as well take me to his bed
after this, men are so unfaithful nx.
It's annoying really..

As I'm swaying my bum on my dance
partner I suddenly feel someone
grabbing me harshly..

"What the he.."

My mouth becomes dry as meet the
one grabbing my arm..

He is staring intensely behind me,
his eyes are full of rage..

"hey man move along can't you see
I'm b.."

The sudden fist is thrown on my
dance partner landing him straight

on the ground.. I'm confused as to what's happening when he suddenly kicks him harder..

And harder..

"Senzo!! SENZO LEAVE HIM.."

WHATS HAPPENING..

After a short while I'm being harshly pulled busy yelling countless sorries to those I mistakenly stepped on.

What's wrong with this lunatic!.. I wanna ask what's going on but I've got no strength to do so..

"get in.."

His voice is selling him out, he is beyond angry

"why?"

"I said get in Zeh! I don't have time for games!!"

Hebana! I stand still not moving an inch, few luch dates he already thinks he own me. Who does he think he is anyway?

SATURDAY.....

"Are you sure I look presentable..."

Naledi's voice booms in her bedroom directing her question to Tshepo who's focus is on a cellphone on his hands, with an enormous smile plastered on his face

TSHEPO!! "

**the sudden scream of her voice
makes him jump a bit..**

**"don't do that Lele, you wanna kill me
before I even meet my knight in the
shining armor"**

**Standing on his feet he says while
heading to her**

**"Another Knight in the shining armor,
what happened to the last one.."**

**"Voutsek, konje you've been getting
some from Mike, I should ask him to
just shoot the mini Mike inside of
you.."**

Naledi's phone rings suddenly

"Babes.."

She says smiling a bit..

"Darling, am I gonna see you before you leave for that conference"

She goes outside the bedroom

Tshepo can be nosy at times

"no good morning my love, how did you sleep?"

Mike huffs of his stupidity, he just wanted to see her before leaving for Gauteng..

"I'm sorry mama, how are you feeling this morning.."

"I'm anxious but I'm ready for this.."

They talk for a while

"I'll come by around 12, My flight is on 1 o'clock.." says Mike

They said their goodbye and she heads inside..

"so tell me how do I look and for the love of God please don't lie to me Tshepo, I hate lies!!"

She's been saying this ever since 5am in the morning...

"just in the morror baby and stop bothering me, I'm Not a mirror"

She sighs in frustration

"I'm kidding, you're stunning, look at that bum coming out like the rising

sun! Oh Mike won't see this one coming"

"did you really have to bring him into this!"

She smiles a bit then turn around infront of a huge mirror in her room..

The red A line knee length dress she has on covers her body perfectly..

"im so nervous, what if these high profile entrepreneurs don't like me.."

She says Heading to the bed and sit, she sighs as her faces is written worry all of a sudden, gone is the happy girl she was just seconds ago..

"it's okay to be nervous, but don't let

it show in your face. Approach them with that confident walk, and that killer smile of yours.. "

It is the big day of 2018 Botswana ent Conference.." everybody is moving in all directions inspecting if everything is in order..

"I said stop pacing up and Down Rose, you're making me dizzy"

At the hotel, Sembo is standing in the outside balcony with Rose, she's been restless ever since they arrived a day before yesterday..

"sir, the big day is here I don't get why you are so calm about it"

"Rose, we are attending the conference, we aren't guest speakers of some sort"

He is really annoyed..

"Sir.."

"okay it's high time you stop calling me sir,.."

He says heading back to the room seeing that the peaceful environment he was looking for was disturbed by the overreacting Rose..

"sir, ops, sorry I mean Bukhosi.."

He suddenly stops on his tracks. No one has called him with that name since her, it suddenly feels wrong

when it isn't her, it's like he is betraying her memory. Where is she, does she still think about him or has she moved on.. His mind just ran off to her fascinating caramel face, her dazzling cute eyes. He's unstable mind taking him back to those short lived glorious moments he had with her..

The last day he saw her is still fresh in his mind..

"so what you must do is smile, be grateful for the opportunity that they've given you and say God bless you.." she sighes loudly then put her hands on her waist, that was

Rose's loud mouth as she reached the last sentence after narrating Sembo's speech to him not knowing that he was absent minded..

" Bukhosi, Khosii.. " Rose's voice singing Sembo's names as she waves her hands on his face. He snaps out and deeply say "call me Sembo.."

The townhall is entirely brimming with young entrepreneurs from all over Africa, those hard core Entrepreneurs are all lined up in the front line..

Sembo is at the centre, with Rose next to her dotting down notes..

He's been listening attentively, each guest speaker leaves him even more eager to be someone better, to be the best and excel in his line of work..

"Sir.."

Rose's whisper made him curse under his breath as she was disturbing him..

"What's the matter Rose.."

He whispers back, annoyance visible on his voice..

"You look like a monkey in that tuxedo.."

Isntead of being angry he finds

himself laughing softly, trust Rose to disturb a serious moment with her silly comments...

"I'm cutting off your salary after this..."

He softly says...

As Rose was about to answer A white lady next to them gives them a long annoyed stern that their focus was instantly brought back..

As Naledi's eyes are glued on the guestspeaker standing at the alter her cellphone vibrates on her bag.. She huffs as it gained a few annoyed eyes towards her..

She typed a text to Mike telling him she'll be out in less than 5 minutes..

Now she really wishes Tshepo was here next to her. Unfortunately their seats are almost 20 meters apart..

Turning her head as she sat on the fifth row the huge hall is filled, too quiet only the one speaking was heard...

Her knees felt weak thinking that she was about to be the only one passing by those countless eyes..

her eyes are scanning the whole interior until something caught her attention making her heart stop

beating for a second

As quick as lightning her head turns around... For a second she thought she saw someone, someone she hasn't seen in months, that one person who occupied her mind, heart and soul.

She's been thinking about him a lot lately, being with Mike was good but there was this emptiness deep within her, this gap that she never understood why Mike's presence never filled..

..

Five minutes has passed, she's

reckless as she keeps on tapping her left foot on the ground. her head is all over the place scared to look again and confirm what she just saw..

It can not be true..

"miss, please stop what you're doing you're disturbing me"

Says an annoyed man next to her.. She stops tapping her left foot and try concentrating once again..

Her phone vibrates even more..

"ops Mike" she says softly realising that she has forgotten about him..

To ease her racing mind she looks

again.. She signs when she realise that what she saw isn't true..

Standing up she gulps in fear and standstill catching her breath. That earned her a few eyes but after a short while she took to very slow, yet confident walk towards the back exit...

"" oh wow, that's true beauty over there.. "

Whispers Rose once again annoying Sembo, he. Ignores her and concentrate on the guest speaker..

She's so beautiful, her caramel skin makes popped out perfectly in the

red number she has on her body..

" Sir... You have to see this.. "

Rose whispered again nodding him softly..

He huffs even more frustrated..

What's special about the beauty of this particular woman anyway, they are all beautiful, he thought while not shifting his eyes at the altar..

Rose sighs and concentrate on the meeting..

Naledi, her hearts is racing, beating loudly in her chest. She's so afraid but no one can see..

the exit seems to be too far, now she

regret even allowing Mike to see her. She should have made an excuse.. After passing by the center row her phone vibrates in her back, as she tries taking it out she suddenly missed a step and harshly falls on ground..

"AHH"...

As he hears the voice of a screaming woman he stands up quickly without thinking twice..

Looking at her face is the last thing on his mind as he helped her stands up..

Naledi's eyes are still facing down as

she felt a weird shiver in her body as these strong hands helped her stands up..

"WHAT THE HELL!! "

They both erratically yelled simultaneously staring at each other flabbergasted...

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 36

SEMBO

For a moment my breathing hinged

as my mind, body and soul are taking it all in. Like a train in the middle of nowhere my world literally stopped, I found myself in a world where only her face is my everyday dose, her sound of laughter my everyday favorite song, I can't begin with her voice, it is a melodic voice that rings in every part of my body, every bone in my body longs to touch her soft caramel skin, she is indeed a million women in one, a phenomenal woman...

The hysterical sound of my heartbeat is evident enough that I'm in no dreamland. Her eyes keeps on

blinking as if she is trying to convince herself that I'm not a ghost.. The sudden sting on my face brought me back to earth, as I'm still jumbled another hot slap landed on my face stinging harder than the last one... "I HATE YOU! I FUCKEN CURSE THE DAY I MET YOU, YOU SICK BUSTARD.."

My hard chest furiously collides with her countless small fist, she's yelling wrathfully at me. Automatically I find myself holding her hands harder, she fights me just as hard but I remain stronger and unshaken...

"I hate you, I ..i hate you, let me

go! I hate you" tears are streaming down her face as she's repeating the same words over and over again as if trying to convince herself than I... Staring down at her I realized that her eyes are no longer wearing the same gentleness I'm used to, the adoration, innocence and tenderness that kept me going during those darkest days I sank into. All I see is a hurt woman, her eyes reflect nothing but resentment, rage, emptiness and something more..

My voice is suddenly gone, I want to say something to ease the pain I inflicted in her innocent heart,

something to quench the uncontainable burning fire of hatred within her but my throat is dry..

"I said let me go you psychopath!!" she suddenly wiggles herself harder than before, as I'm still contemplating what to do I softly scowl at the sudden kick leaving my balls throbbing even harder, in less than a second she's gone..

I'm still glued on the same spot my feet cant seem to carry me.

"Sir what are you waiting for! Go! after her!" Rose's loud voice says pushing me hard, she seemed to knock some sense onto my zoned

out mind.. Hence I run towards the back exit bumping the security hard in the process

As I reached outside it is empty, no car driving out, just quite, too quiet for my liking

And I feel it...

This pang in my heart, it is an immense hostile feeling that can't stop pounding out of my chest, My head is literally spinning as it hit me that once again I failed her, she slipped through my fingers once again..

" aahhh" in agony I scream my hands holding my burning chest, it's like I'm

having a heart attack all of a sudden.
what the f*ck is happening!

“Hey Tiger, I want you find someone
as soon as yesterday, find out every
single detail about her, live no stone
unturned, I want to know everything
about her even her favorite
underwear color, ”. I have to find
her!

Narrated..

Rosebank..

Scarface Senzo Mlaba comes out of
his bedroom shirtless, panting with
sweat running all over his strong

masculine torso....

"wanna know what I'm doing right now Sanfio?" He asked his voice so calm yet full of anger, as always..

"ahem.. Ahh.. grootman .."

the stuttering Sanfio says, a coloured man who is his right hand man..

"I'll tell you anyway, I'm blinking and my eyes can't seem to fall upon your face! Didn't I say when I blink you should be in front of me!" he's angry voice boomed making Sanfio shake on his boots..

"you did grootman"

"balance me here Sanfio, why can't I

see you lousy ass when I blink, am I having sight problems or what! didn't I tell you to come to my house just five minutes ago!"

angrily he barks as he speaks on the cell phone, he's an impatient man, everything must go according to his pace, or hell will break loose..

"grootmam hadde" Sanfio's apologetic voice says on the other line. He furiously drops the call and headed inside his bedroom..

"Sexy" said a seductive voice of a woman which is plainly ignored as he is heading towards his closet.

"baby, come in bed I'm horny" once

again she said seductively..

“Fustek, take that stash and get the hell out of my house bitch!” He replied irritated, cold voice sending nothing but terror causing her to stand up instantly collecting her scattered clothes all over the floor. She didn't leave her stash of cash as she headed out within a blink of an eye.. Only if she was this fast even in school her life would be better than this..

"nx! Who does she think she is! I'll show her who's the master and a servant between her and I" he hiss as the flashbacks of Friday night

flushed back onto his mind...He can still hear her bubbly voice arguing with him, him of all people. He should have done more than just shoving her inside his car unwillingly while screaming at him..

he had to play music so loud to block out her annoying yelling..

all he should have done was to bring her in his house but he found himself driving to Johannesburg South, in Bassonia neighbourhood taking her to her home.. he hasn't spoken to her ever since. Its already Monday afternoon and he still hasn't contacted nor seen her angelic

round face..

In no time Sanfio is seating at the opposite cauch listening attentively..

"you know where she lives, where she works and when she knocks off.

I want her here in my house in less then an hour" stating Scarface

gaining himself a confused look from the receiver ..

"grootman, correct me if I'm wrong or if getting off my lane but the part of the plan doesn't involve her moving in with you.."

"You are right Sanfio.." as he sighs he continues

"you are right about getting off your

lane, this has got nothing to do with you. If I say go and get the girl, you do that no question asked or shall I put a bullet through your skull for you to stop questioning my every move .." his cold stare never leaves Sanfios eyes.. he shifts nervously and apologise..

"there's nothing on Blood sucker, he left the gang and never disclosed any valuable information about the underworld so for now I'm catching a break and what I do during my spare time involved no one.."

He stands up heading to Sanfio and stand over him.. "What I want you to

do at the moment is to go get the girl.." patting him at his back he says..

"grootman, what if she refuse to comewith me, she doesn't even know me" Sanfio hated everything about the sudden change of plans.. He hated it..

"did I say ask her Sanfio? Did I?" his deep faze cut deep as he stared down at Sanfio angrier..

Naledi..

Two days has passed with me cooped up like a prisoner in Tshepo's

apartment.

I have no energy nor the audacity to explain what I saw at that conference. Even thinking about it now makes my heart beat so loud.. I'm just grateful that Tshepo was sweet enough to let me stay with him. When I left the conference that day I didn't even know where I was going I just knew I had to get away from anything that might remind me of him.. I knew heading back home mkhulu k and Miranda would bit my head off about it.. Reminding me of what used to bring a smile onto my face..

Tshepo comes in the bedroom carrying a tray on his hands..

"lets eat now shall we" He says smiling while sitting on the bed, he's trying to soften me up I can tell. As much as I love food I can't seem to stomach anything at all. The thought of him just flushes out every single taste buds in my body ..

I can still see his amazed face staring down at me as if I'm the most beautiful thing on earth, I hated how these buried feelings of him suddenly betrayed me by flooding my heart just at the sight of his small dark eyes, he has grown to be more

handsome and personable..

"Lele, you must eat something please.." his voice is sad. I've given him more stress that could last him for a lifetime, he didn't even go to work today he just sat here with me.. he heaves a sigh

"okay what is it that you want, hot wings, fried chips from Rocha Mamas or you just want Pizza from Debbonairs or Nandos or Usu.."

"Pizza" I jump in just to stop him from talking. He smiles at me as if he's saying "gotta" and take the cellphone start ordering a pizza I assume...

Mike has been flooding my phone with countless messages, I don't have the energy to deal with everything. I'm overwhelmed by the sudden re-emergence of this one person I never thought I'd see ever again..

"im gonna take a bath okay, when I come back you are also taking a bath as well" he says heading out with her tray, dissaponte is vissibe on her face making me feel even more awful. Im such a budden and I hate it. After a short while the doorbell rang, i pay no attention..

"still in the shower, get it for me

please!!" Tshepo, he's yelling. I forcefully stand up, take the gown from the floor and put it on my body..

I find no one at the door so I close again.. as I'm about to take a step back it rings again causing me to hiss in anger. Maybe it's the pizza guy so I open the door.

Lord I shouldn't have..

As quick as lightning I push the door but I'm too late as he harshly stopped it with his foot making me take a step back instantly.

My heart is hysterically beating harder than normal, my eyes glued

on him at the door as he is staring intensely at me, slowly he takes long strides towards my direction that I immediately regretted opening the door in the first place...

“Nana..” His deep voice doesn't give anything away, his eyes travelling all over me leaving me shivering and dumbfounded. Alarmed of what he might do I instantly takes a step back only to realise that there was a table behind me, In less than a second his tall figure is hovering over me with a smirk plastered on his face.. if only I could wipe off that stupid smirk with

boiling water only then will he realise
how sick he makes me feel right
now..

"Nana my Nana...

INSERT 37

NALEDI*****

My heartbeat is stupidly beating
harder than normal every time my
eyes meet his small dark eyes, his
deep yet warm stares always leaves
me feeling all sort of emotions..

"Nana my nana"

He says cockiness visible on his voice that I faced down instantly as my lips almost broke into a smile. my head is bowed down as his strong presence grows thicker with each second making me jumpy.

"mama, can you please look at me" he says softly, his deep voice rings in my ears gently as if it's the most amazing song I've been longing for.....

My Heart skip a bit as I suddenly feel his cold yet strong fingers lifting up my chin gently.. Meeting his deep gaze i realized that he has grown so tall, so neat and handsome that I only reached just above his chest...

I can't help as my eyes are travelling all over him, the neat fade he has makes him even even more appealing, his chocolate skin makes me wanna lick him dry, even the v neck t shirt he had underneath a suit showed his impeccably huge chest, he certainly looked like those young good looking CEO of a multi millionaire company... "Lord I missed you " his voice came as a whisper bringing me back from the dreamland as his hands caress my cheeks gently weakening my knees.. I feel it, this powerful, yet burning desire to hug, kiss and tell him how

much he means to me but..

Another part of me wanna shout at him like I did at that conference, I wanna scream out all the anger that's been burning me all these months, I wanna ask him why he would betray me like that but my mouth just wouldn't budge..

“Bukhosi I'm... I. .. ”

“shhhh” his cold fingers gently touched my lips that my breathing hinged instantly causing him to chuckle softly, he knew how much effect he had on me..

I gulp suddenly as he is an inch away from my face, feeling his warm

breath tickling my skin makes me feel so hot with my hearts hysterically beating. I wanna use all the strength I have to push him away but my heart keeps on opposing everything that's on my mind.. .

Just as I'm still trying to win this battle with my mind and hearts his warm lips suddenly meet mine causing my eyes to automatically close...

"LELE WHO WAS AT THE DOOR!!!!"

In a blink of an eye Bukhosi quickly moved away from me, he's running like a mad man straight to where Tshepo's voice came from, I run after

him already picturing the quarrel that's about to start any second..

“what are you doing here boy”

I hear his calm yet angry voice as I enter the bedroom, Tshepo's eyes are all out as he stands in his boxers in the middle of the room.

Lord this doesn't look too good

“did you hear what I asked!! ” i

Jumped up startled of the sudden outburst from Bukhosi...

Tshepo is just a statue instead of explaining what's happening..

"let me get this straight, you are budging in my own house, screaming

at me as if I'm your friend...!"

I didn't see it coming as Bukhosi suddenly jumped on Tshepo's neck...

"I'll skin you alive boy, you hear me!"

"KHOSI, BUKHOSI JUST LET HIM GOO!
Tshepo is my friend damn it!! "

I've been screaming my lungs out to no avail, the shinning thing appearing on his back brings me a better idea..

"Bhaa! ""

Yeap it's a gun! And I'm the one who just fired it as they are both looking at me as if I just committed the worst crime ever..

"LEAVE MY HOUSE!!! BOTH OF YOU!!!"

I've never seen or heard Tshepo this angry, his eyes has turned red as he gives me a bone chilling look that I face down instantly

great!! It hasn't even been a week since he came back into my life but he has managed to ruin my friendship with Tshepo...

Zekhethelo

As I get off the Uber I take my cellphone from my bag and call Sam, he hasn't been back since he went to that conference, my father is already home.

It lands me straight to voicemail. As I'm about to put it back to my bag I suddenly hear the unbearable sound of scratching tires reminding me of that eventful night..

In less than a second the black SUV passes me by speeding, I pay no attention and head to the gate..

I'm about to open the gate when I feel something cold on my neck..

"you scream, I shoot, you cry I shoot, you move without my concern I shoot..."

My mind goes to blank mode instantly..

"now move!!"

Narrated...

"can you stop pacing up and down
Miranda!! You're making me dizzy"

Says an exhausted voice of Dubula
as he sits down on an office chair in
his home based office..

"how can you even say that! My baby
is out there all alone!!"

Screams Miranda..

"oh please, shes not alone hawu,
shes with Tshepo" says Dubula with
a bored voice

"You know what I mean. that lunatic boy Sembo can get to her any second, I've worked so hard to keep her away from him and knowing Naledi She'll just melt at his presence.. He just had to resurface again!! We need to go and get her before that boy feeds my baby lies and turn her against me" Miranda's voice is booming in anger!!

"can you just stop shouting for one second and let me breath! And besides no one will turn Naledi against us, we did that on our own by feeding her nothing but lies"

Her eyes are all out surprised..

"I Can't believe you just said that!!"

She storms out instantly banging the door harshly

Dubula is softly cursing under his breath when his cellphone rang

"Michael.."

He says..

"why didn't you tell me that the man you asked me to investigate is actually my girlfriend's ex!"

Mike's voice is booming in anger..

Dubula stands up instantly

"I don't answer to you boy, you are the one who answers to me nx"

He drops the call angrier than Mike...

As he is fuming a loud beep is heard confirming an incoming notification.

Its an email from Mike, with a subject "I QUIT"

There are some attachments as well containing full details of Sembo. He clicked his tounge thinking how awful working with amateurs can be..

He's only praying that Naledi stick to the story he told her. Otherwise plan B has to be initiated..

Zekhethelo

Tears are streaming down my face as I'm being pushed with a gun inside some house, I can't even see Cleary with tears burning my vision..

I can already see the end of my life, I'll be kidnapped, rapped, killed then my body will be dumped on the nearest dumping site.. Another story of a missing woman in Johannesburg..

Oh dad! he won't survive the world without me, he's still suffering from the death of my mother which was 9 years ago..

"go up the stairs, knock on the first door on your left"

I stand still

"hey woman stop weeping its annoying, just go upstairs before I shoot you right here!! "

Slowly I take the stairs wiping the tears that are flowing uncontrollably on my face. that man's voice had no emotions but resentment and hatred.. He didn't even bother blindfolding me.. I don't wanna know their faces, they can't be the last thing I see on this earth..

The door is widely opened as I reach up the stars, I'm thinking of standing out here but the angry voice of that man had me entering the bedroom

without knocking..

It's a man, a tall man with nothing but boxers on. He has his back on me with wide shoulders..

I stand still not knowing whether to scream or what..

"YOU"

I scream louder as it hit me who the man is

.....

INSERT 38

NALEDI***

"what were you doing with that boy?"

Who is he to you" asked Bukhosi in a cold deeper voice the minute he entered the car..

I ignored him staring outside the window...

"I hate repeating myself Naledi!" his fist suddenly hit the steering wheel harshly that I almost screamed

"what the hell is wrong you! Who are you to ask me those question, I don't owe you anything!"

I gulp nervously when his eyes carried nothing but burning rage as he stared straight in my eyeballs...

"are you cheating on me, are you

sleeping with that boy?" I laughed, really hard clamping my hands in the process. I can't even remember the last time I had such a good laugh

"are you hearing yourself brother! How can I cheat on you when you and I are nothing!" I continue to laugh

"You think this is a joke Naledi" I stopped laughing and looked at him, he looked very much serious

"Wena nj you just claim other people's girlfriends as your own, You must be the God's favorite child we've been searching for Neh. you really are hilarious Bukhosi, one

would swear that you are the twin brother of Trevor Noah" the cold stare I scored from him makes me wanna run out of here

Hence I just looked outside the window

"Would you stop looking at me please!! It's annoying and rude!"

I say when I couldn't take his gaze piercing through me as I lean against the car window...

He clicked his tounge and began driving..

In just a minute since he resurfaced I'm already losing people,

who knows who's next in line.
leaving Tshepo's house isn't
something I wanna dwell on at the
moment. Tshepo has a calm
personality but today he changed
completely as if I never knew him at
all as he screamed at me in anger. I
don't blame him Bukhosi really
disrespected him

..I just left, couldn't even take my car
keys or change into something
presentable. He was livid, I've never
witnessed that side of him, explains
the reason why I'm in a car of a
moron...

We've been on the road for a while

when I realised that he is taking the familiar road.. Wait, I never even gave him my address

"how do you know where I live Bukhosi, have you been investigating me"

Who am I kidding of course he has!

He released a long sigh, I can tell he's trying to calm himself. The man is still angry just because he found me in Tshepo's apartment,

how did my life get so complicated in a space of two days

"you have no idea how much I cherish this moment with you, I've

longed to see those big beautiful eyes of yours for many times before" my head instantly tilted of the sudden revelation as he whispered softly mostly to himself, I'm surprised I even heard at all.

"yet you never bothered to look for me, how ironic" I speak loud enough for him to hear me...

He gives me a look and continues driving

"I wanted to but my world was just crumbling down, and I just couldn't drag you in it.."

What on earth is he on about?

"that was not your call to make
Bukhosi, I'm old enough to make my
own decisions"

There he goes again, ignoring me

"there were things that I had let go in
order to find peace" he says after a
short while

I feel myself getting hot

"PEACE!! YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT
PEACE BUKHOSI, YOU LEFT ME
AFTER PROMISING THAT YOU'D
COME BACK FOR ME"

"lower your voice Naledi, my sense
of hearing is working just fine" he
firmly says with greeted teeth

Silence falls upon us..

"after a week of being taken I couldn't stop asking about you, your face was always in my mind I couldn't fight it off, my heart was yearning for you but you weren't there, I wanted to at least hear your voice telling me that all would be fine, I'd just fantasize about you knocking at the door and me jumping on you happily.. Some days I'd feel like slashing my heart open just so I could take out the burning feelings I had for you"

I don't know why but I feel like spitting it all out ..

"I had hoped that maybe, just maybe you would come back for me. I was just naive and stupid to believe in that madness, even after I was told countless times that I never meant anything to you somehow a part of me beloved in what I saw in your eyes that day, I just hoped that you'd come back and explain to me but you never did ."

I'm hurt as I feel the lump growing in my chest..

"it's complicated Naledi.. "

His voice is a bit deeper as he says this, it's as if that statement buries a bitter truth.. But I wanna know that

truth

"uncomplicate it for me then Bukhosi,
you owe me that at least .."

No response, his eyes are glued
ahead

"I'm really stupid aren't I, to even
allow you near me when I was told
clearly that you never loved me,
that you never cared, to you I was
just something you had to use in
order to get your father out of jail.. "

He harshly stopped the car that I
almost bumped on the dashboard....

"who told you that?"

His eyes reflect nothing but rage as

his gaze is glued on me

"why are you so worked up, you never thought that the truth might come out or you just enjoyed making the poor Naledi a fool"....

"you can be many things Nana but fool isn't one of them"

Why is he giving me that warm look, I feel awful enough that I allowed to almost kiss me earlier..if it wasn't for Tshepo he would have had his way with me

"can I ask you something and promise me that you'll be honest with me"

He nods

"did you know? About me before I even met you"

His eyes are suddenly running away from me

"it's a long story Naledi you won't understand.."

He starts the engine and begin driving again

"why are you here Bukhosi then if you're still not ready to tell me what's going on, why are you back into my life? haven't you caused enough damage already or maybe you are here to finish your plans of

using me as a ticket to your father
out of jail!!"

"No Of course Not!" he says

"then tell me what happened, Im
tired Khosi. I'm tired of guessing who
is right between you and my parents,
I'm tired to ask my self questions
that only you can answer, if you
loved me as you said then you'd tell
me the truth"..

The car stops revealing the familiar
gate, I'm home..

"you know where to find me when
you're ready to talk.."

I leave

Zekhethelo

"YOU!!!"

he turns, I gulped instantly..

"Yes bubbies, Me" his calm voice
doesn't give anything..

I'm about to ask as to why I'm here
when he suddenly takes slow
movements towards me, I can't help
but stare in awe at his hairy light
skinned body..

My eyes land on a deep visible scar
all the way from his left breast up to
his left cheek, I never noticed this

before, it like somebody slashed it open with a butcher knife

I suddenly have this burning desire to touch it..

"bubbies, bubbies, bubbies, my stubborn bubbies .."

He is in front of me, towering over me. no people being short has to be a curse..

I face down as I can't take his burning gaze. my eyes automatically meet his long, caved hairy legs.

"Sexy" my inner voice added..

"thanks, bubbies" he said with his husky voice that brought me back

from my own world of fantasy.. His face is wrapped in a proud smirk. suddenly it hit me that I might have said it out loud damn my lousy mouth! Such a betrayer...

"Ahem.. Ah mhm" where the hell is my voice!!

Nothing is embarrassing as being caught staring, it's like your mind just stop functioning for a moment.....

"why.. Why am I here Senzo?" I asked with the most convincing strong voice looking up at him, I see it again, the longest scar I've ever seen. Whoever did this to him really

wanted him dead "give me
your hand..".

"ah?" I say stupidly, he grabs my
hand regardless causing tingles
deep in my stomach...

His eyes are glued on me as he put
my hands on his left cheek, the scar
is really deep as I run my hands on it
gently.. His chest moves up and
down as he breathed so slow

"is it painful?" I asked curiosity
getting the better of me.. He doesn't
respond just staring deep into my
eyes, his eyes reflect nothing at all
as if I'm staring at the lifeless eyes of
a serial killer..

.. "I missed you" his whisper
somehow sends shivers all over me

" Naledi, baby where have you been?"

She screams throwing herself at me
the minute I entered the house

"are you okay though, come and eat
something you look miserable"

She grabs my arm leading me to the
kichen

"mama! Mah just stop I just wanna
know something and please be
honest with me"

She stops on her tracks and looks at me

"is he really that bad mah? Did he really wanted to use me or maybe, maybe he just wanted to change and love me?"

I can see her face changing, she's angry

"Lele baby we talked about this, you deserve better my baby Sembo isn't good for you"

She says trying to hold me, I yank her hand off

"I'm not a little girl mah! Tell me why you hate him so much?? Why?"

I feel tears stinging my eyes

"Naledi, that's no way to speak to your mother...".

Great Mkhulu K is behind me

"you know what don't tell me anything because no matter what you do or say it still won't change how I feel about him..".

She almost hit me, I see her withdrawing her hand as anger engulfs her

"Mike is a good Man unlike that thug! Why can't you just forget about him Naledi? What spell did he cast on you??"

Mkhulu K's angry voice boomed in anger, I don't get why I'm being attacked for loving someone..

"tell me the real reason why I can't be with him!! Tell me the damn truth and don't you dare tell me about that story of being used.."

If looks could kill, Miranda's angry eyes would have buried me six feet under

"that boy is a monster, he kills with no remorse, he is a womanizer and certainly not good for you"

Who died and made her the judge of life

"that's not your call to make mama!"

I didn't mean to scream this loud

"here is what gonna happen, you'll go up to that room, take a bath, come back downstairs and eat. This is the last time we discuss this stupid boy in my house. If you don't do as I say..."

Mkhulu K, his voice is full of threat

"I love him and I won't stop anytime soon so whatever you are planning to do go ahead and do it I give you my blessing Mkhulu K"

I left them looking like ghost..

INSERT 39*****

Rose's POV

"Rose!!! Hey wena Rose where the hell are you what's wrong with this child"

She's been screaming my name since the wee hours of the morning, she was from her favorite place of all times, Tzet Tarven..

Pushing off the blankets I huff annoyed, I can never have enough sleep while I'm in here, I can only dream of it.

The only time I get to sleep

peacefully is when I'm in Mamelodi,
in my cozy one room at the Sithole
backyard..

"WE MBALI, ROSY WA MAMA , MA
BABY WHERE ARE YOU (singing)
baby baby, I got something, I need
you Lord I need you every time I.. Oh
yehhen did I just break the vase ohh
my vase.."

Who screams, sings, pray and also
cry right on the same sentence.. My
mother Leleti Makhoba, I'm even
ashamed to admit the bitter truth
that she's the woman who gave birth
to me, a drunkard with a loud mouth

"baby can you believe that witch

Martha, I told her that my baby works in the big city, she's a doctor there and she suddenly want that R500 I owe her, just because she bought me two bottles of Savanna, imagine, Savanna!! "

I sigh disappointedly, who said I'm a doctor because I don't recall telling her that..

She's still screaming I'm pretty sure everyone in Orlando West is awake listening to her.

I hear another sound of something breaking

" my Vase! "she exclaims in a drunk

voice and I can tell that she is in the lounge. I blame this RDP 4 bedroomed house, otherwise I'd be upstairs in a fancy bedroom away from this noise if things were different. However I'm grateful that she was sane enough to at least apply for this RDP house..

Normal people drink at night, come back in the morning and sleep but not my mother. She's got the energy of the whole townships found in Soweto..

I'm on my feet contemplating whether to go check on her or just remain in my bedroom...

"mama, go to the bedroom and sleep" I'm busy shaking her awake, on the floor, snoring like a moving train. there are broken glasses of a beer bottle next to her, I thought she said it's a Vase..

I headed out, I really miss that time when I was living with my grandmother, she just had to die compelling me to come here to live with my mother.

I had to check on her yesterday, apparently she had a fight with the Tarven owner since she hasn't paid the amount she owed him. I had to pay that amount because well that's

basically the story of my life since I came in this neighborhood. Taking care of my drunkard mother, or exchanging insults from my very crazy boyfriend..

These streets are forever crowded, do people ever sleep Mara..

"yey wena Sf**be watch where you going man! This isn't a park uzofaa daa!! cabang amadoda"

I run off the road and watch as the speeding taxi passes me by, I sighed in embarrassment as people keep on staring at me as if I've suddenly grown balls right on the face..

He was the wrong one but here I am being showered with insults early in the morning, I'm sensing a bad day ahead.

It is those kinds of people that makes me miss my hometown back in Dumbe, KZN.

People respect one another, they care and help each other. However, things are different this side, we are all on a mission of finding anything to keep food on our table, nobody cares who is who, as long as they find what they are looking for then all is well...

Seven had long passed when I arrived in Pretoria. I blame my

mother for being late this late, I'm never late at all. Thank God Mr Mkhize is still in Botswana, chasing after his long lost girlfriend apparently. Lord I was starting to be worried, the guy is so uptight..

The opening of the lift leaves me in total shock

The reception is totally tarnished, the walls are painted with different paintings, broken plates, cups, my chair, the table and the papers all scattered on the floor. Whoever was here was on a mission to destroy everything...

I quickly run towards Mr Mkhizes

office only to find it wide open....

Taking my phone from the bag I dial his number, It lead me straight to voice mail..

"f*ck fuck fuuuuuuck!"...

NALEDI*****

"auch" flip I almost cut my finger with this scissor, I'm just trying to work and divert my miserable mind into something else other than my miserable life..

I sigh heading to the window for a little break.

Friday, I don't even know how I

reached the end of the week with such a heavy heart...

There's nothing that surpasses the worst feeling of rejection, it just cuts deeper than the sword.

Bukhosi, I've waited for him since that day he dropped me off at home, I waited for answers from him..

Seems like he just disappeared from the face of the earth..

Tshepo isn't talking to me at all, Mike and I had a huge fallout yesterday..

"I thought you were innocent but I was wrong you're just bi*tch Naledi, konje you're a zulu, what was I

expecting anyway from a zulu woman with a thug boyfriend"

His words before he pushed me out of his house like a thief.

I had been ignoring his calls until I decided to go to his place and talk to him. He was happy to see me.

I sat down with him and told him the whole story of Khosi and I of which he understood and said we should continue dating since it's the past.. .

I don't even know why I agreed because Bukhosi's return flushed every single Fibre that carried Mike's feelings in me..

The problem started when things got heated as we were kissing, told him that I wasn't ready to be intimate but he just took it all wrong, said I should go back to my thug boyfriend clearly I'm not over his d*ck..

"knock.."

My heart jumped of the sudden knock on the door

"Layla"

She smiles at me as I make a way for her to come in

"this came for you"

She says handing me a package and some flowers

"it's good to be you hey.." she says, I just smiled at her. She stands still not moving

"is there anything else Layla..?"

She just gives me the " duuh" face..

"the card, read the card I wanna know who is it from"

I didn't realize she's this nosy.. She reminds me of Tshepo

"just go back to work Layla"

She huffs while turning around

"you're such a boring boss"
mumbling she says

"hey, I heard that" laughter follows

on her side..

The moment the door closes I quickly reach for the card..

apologies for everything

I clicked my tongue, Mike is unbelievably stupid.

Opening the package something drops instantly on the floor, another card with location and time

a date with a beautiful woman, please say yes

My face broke into a wide frown as I register on what's staring back at me, it's a red plunge neck maxi dress with spaghetti straps, pleated bust

and fishtail hem, it's accompanied by the pearl earrings, black handbag, ultra high heel black pumps and a Paco Rabanne Lady Million perfume..

He's finally asking me on a date, sadly it's too late for that stupid date I'm no longer interested..

Only if it was Bukho....

I can't seem to escape this unending nightmare haunting my heart, mind and soul..

I was starting to be fine without him. Now I'm back to square one..

My hands instantly find my burning chest as I grab it hoping that the pain

would stop. I feel rejected, there's this immense pain that keeps on worsening at the thought of him on my chest.. .it's piercing through every fibre in me..

I feel like weeping loudly like a widow...

Once again he has managed to turn my world upside down without trying hard..

.

As the day ended I headed home, not leaving my very exorbitant package, who knows I might be invited in some elegant gatherings then it

would come in handy..

"oh you're back"

Miranda, she's glued on her favorite Madrid L shape black sofa, a sweating glass of wine on her hand..

"hey.."

It has been very awful living with these two, every now and then I'm reminded of how bad Bukhosi is for me..

"how was your day.."

She's smiling

"Okay, I guess" apart from the fact that Tshepo is still angry at me yeah

"mhm"

.. Wait for it.

"so, has he contacted you since that day.."

Yeap I knew it

"who?"

I ask her pretending to be lost..

"you know who, that thug boyfriend that you love so much"

I sigh and ignore her..

"Naledi, I'm talking to you.."

Mxm

***** ///////////////////////////////////^\\\\\\\\\\\

//*****NARRATED*****//

"Have you located the bustard?"

Dubula, he asked on the other line

"yes boss, don't worry we'll do our job perfectly"

He sits down on the chair in his office..

"you'd better or else you'll pay with your lives" He drops the call leaving the poor guy gulping in fear..

After a short while another call comes in

"tell me the good news Sanfio.."

When Sanfio realised that his boss, Scarface was losing control of the mission he decided to contact Dubula

himself without his consent

"it's done grootman"

He smiles and stands up heading
out....

"dali, tell me something good
please.."

Says Miranda the minute he entered
their bedroom

"mama worry not, the plan is in
motion"

He says wearing a proud smile

"I knew you'd never disappoint me"

They engulfed on a lingering kiss

.. "I want you to do one thing for me,

just make sure that Nana is not in the house this evening, take her out or something.. Knowing that boy he might just come in here gun blazing.."

"I'll take care of it.." says Miranda with a smile on her face

"when that boy realised that the only thing keeping him from going back to the thug life has been destroyed, that little business of his nx I just know he'll flip and be left with one choice, to get back to his old life for revenge and that's when I'll squash him for good..."says Dubula

" and Naledi will be exposed on how

bad that man is for her.. "Miranda
they began kissing again

Naledi

I'm in a deep sleep when somebody
shakes me awake.. It's Tshepo

I jump on him instantly

"when your mom said you were
miserable without me I didn't think it
was this bad, shem it's nice to be
missed though" and the blabbering
begins.. I think it was peaceful when
he wasn't talking to me

"Tshepo, what are you doing here"

He's in my bedroom

"I'm here to see you, wake up and bath baby, we're going out you and I.., wait a minute whats that"

Oh the package, he's seen it next to me on the bed

"something I got from Mike, he wanted to take me out on a date.."

I yawn while stretching my arms

"AND" his eyes are all out as he says

"well, I'm not going"

He instantly smack the back of my head

"auch, you're hurting me man!"

Has he forgotten that male genes
run through his veins

"are you crazy, who says no to such!
Free food, not mention expensive
wine.."

He's stupid I'm not going

"I don't care about all that, can you
belive he called me a Zulu bitch.."

He looks shocked, yeah he should be
I was shocked as well

"oh the nerve of the bustard, where
do you dig up such pyscho boyfriends
with a lose screw anyway, I'm
starting to think you're the one
rubbing off the bad luck on me"

What the!!

"dude please, I found you drowning in relationship issues.. maybe it's you who's having this dark cloud over you and now I'm starting to be affected as well.. My life wasn't that bad in SA, Bukhosi really loved me back then.."

I feel it, the pang of hurt deep within me..

"I think we need to be baptized friend, or atleast consult a seer maybe he can refer us to some traditional herbs to wash off these bad lucks, and a powerful prayer from those women who prays on a Thursday

would also do"

He's even more crazy now..

"or maybe we just need to teach these bastards a lesson that will never be erased in their stupid minds, something to teach them that we are not trash.."

I say getting off the bed

His eyes are staring at me, he seems to be thinking as he tap his head so I head for the loo, coming back I found him on the same position

"and then?"

He snaps out of it..

"I think you should go on a date with

Mike.."

Oh for the why

"never, I thought you said we are going out njena"

"forget about that, this is all God's plan to avenge yourself for what he did to you.."

I look at him confused

"well, we'll suck him dry.. Wena what you need to do is go there, order anything on the menu.. In the middle of your date I'll pop up out of nowhere and order my own bunch of food.. Wine, water, juice and every other thing that our eyes land on.."

I like the idea

" what's the time" I say standing up

"6:47"

Flip the date is on 7 o'clock

"I should be there by seven, I'm late"

She stands up and push me towards
the en-suite bathroom

"a lady must be late for her first date
so that she can tell if the man can
wait for her or not.. Now take a
shower we're going on a date!!"

I'm suddenly on cloud nine..

.....

.....

In front of me lies five various types of very strange dishes that I never even knew existed 2 glasses of red wine and one orange juice. The weird look I got from the assigned waitress when she delivered my order made me wanna take off her big eyes with my bare hands, she should mind her own business..

I'm reckless and Tshepo's countless teasing messages on WhatsApp just add on my already reckless self.

I've been seating for over 20 minutes on this damn empty, elegant restaurant and there's no sign of Mike....

Maybe he changed his mind but who's gonna pay for these expensive dozens of dishes I just ordered!!

Maybe Tshepo was right, we do need to be baptized in a waterfall found deep in the woods, in the wee hours of the morning where no one will be looking..

My eyes scan the whole surroundings, it is quite much to my satisfaction. I have to get the hell out of here in less than a second..

Firstly I take off these annoying heels which seems to be a hard work on its own..

I'm so mad at myself, I feel like
throwing myself on the deepest
dam of all times to be eaten by
crocodiles.

Damn Mike for making me a fool, I
give him that he won!! But we'll see
who'll have the upper hand when the
night ends..

I should give him a call, he should be
miserable like I am.

His phone rings good, as I wait to
bust his ego, he doesn't answer nx!.

I dial again, again, again and again!!
Still no answer

I'll only stop when it lands me

straight to voicemail

"THE F**CK WOMAN!! CAN'T YOU
JUST LEAVE ME ALONE!!"

OPS JACKPOT!!

"ahh ahh, yes Khabazela.. Oh ahh!
You're doing it good baby, ah, ohh .."

I'm moaning like crazy, I know he's
looking like a ghost wherever he is.
Serves him right bloody bastard!!

I hear a "ti" sound, shem he just
dropped the call making me squeal
in joy. He really believed that I'm
having sex, with who! Last time I had
sex was with my high-school
sweatheart Delani, or so I thought

because wow. Turned out he was also dating my class rap, and my neighbor, maybe I do need to consult a seer, this history of messed up relationships goes with me everywhere I go..

After a short while I gather my things while looking for a way to escape this dungeon of a restaurant...looking at the time on my cellphone it's approaching Nine O'clock I should be sleeping at home at this time not looking like a hobo..

After inspecting my surroundings slowly I stand up preparing for the best Marathon of my life..

Breath in, out, in and yeah I'm ready..

I'm about to take the first step when something familiar suffocates my nostrils harder..

I stand still, my heart suddenly beating hysterically on my chest , my insides are turning due to all these emotions engulfing me all at once..

And I feel it, the heavy presence that he carries everywhere he goes. He is behind me, I can feel his heavy presence weighing down on me as it grows thicker that it has me glued on the same spot like a statue..

"Nana my nana, leaving already how

rude" I gulped harder, he should have kept quite..

/^\

The restaurant is suddenly too small, I feel so hot and thirsty as I'm on the second glass of anything that has anything drinkable on this table . I'm grateful for ordering all these things, they are so helpful right now....

I can literally feel his burning gaze cutting through my flesh as he sits opposite me..

How can Bukhosi do this to me! I thought he had left, I thought Mike was the one behind all of this, Mike

will never look at me the same again.
I'll never ever see heaven ever!! How
I wish to at least see the great
Samson from the bible, who knows
maybe he also forgave Delilah for
cutting off his hair..

"Nana.." I gulp harshly, how can
someone be given such a calm deep
voice, it's scary and unfair for us
with low voices

"Ahem.." I can only clear my throat, I
don't think I trust my voice at the
moment..

His cellphone rings suddenly, he
doesn't pick up as his eyes are
buried on my body as if he is seeing

the most beautiful mermaid..

It rings once again but he's still staring, if my body could speak it would say enough is enough, we are tired of body abuse!!

The third time ringing of his phone makes him softly huffs

"Ahem, you should take that"

I'd do anything to be free from those deep stares of his..

"this is our time, anything must to wait.."

What the! When did he become such a gentleman

"what if it's something important,

maybe it related to your business"

I say gulping the remaining wine

"I left someone in charge, if there is something urgent they can contact him. This moment is way too special to be disturbed.."

Who's man is this! Im looking at him surprised

"you are too special" he says gently,

Damn these cheeks, I face down as the sudden blush hit me

"I'm sorry"

He says randomly, his voice is suddenly too down for my liking.

"I shouldn't have abandoned you Nana, I should have given you a chance to decide, I should have looked for you. There are bigger things happening in my life, a past I'm not ready to confront but in everything that I've done, I regret ever letting you go because looking at you now I realize how stupid I've been.."

My heart suddenly melts as he said those words.. but I want more than that

"where is your father, what happened to him?"

His face changed as he wear a deep

frown.. Then it disappeared as I'm
trying to register it

"can we not talk about him, please"

He's crazy

"everything is about him, you wanted
to use me to help him out of jail right,
you came to me as if it was the first
time kante noo the mighty Sembo
already knew me long before I even
met him, its either you tell me
everything or leave me the fuck
alone!! ."

"I HATE THAT MAN OKAY!! I'LL
NEVER HELP HIM OUT OF JAIL NOT
IN THIS LIFE TIME!! YES I MIGHT

HAVE KNOWN ABOUT YOU BEFORE
WE MET BUT ONLY TO PROTECT YOU
NOT TO USE YOU, DAMN WOMAN
YOU'RE TOO SPECIAL, TOO
IMPORTANT TO BE USED!! .."

I'm pretty sure everyone in Botswana
has stopped what they were doing
just to listen to this deep angry voice
booming..

Deep silence follows thereafter,
harsh breathings seems to be
hovering around us as his eyes are
glued on me, he looks calm but his
voice wasn't calm at all..

"you're beautiful.."

There we go again...

I can't stop the smile breaking on my face, yeah he's right I look like a goddess..

Silence

"my.. My father hated me for the mistakes of my mother, he never loved me, he.. He abused me. But someone came, his friend Dubula Khoza. Your mother's boyfriend. He helped me put him behind bars, in exchange to protect you and your mother. I did exactly that, though the other mistake was to fall madly in love with you of which was a total mess.. your mother doesn't like me,

apparently so does her boyfriend so they conspired a plan to take you far away from me.. And it worked. I don't know what is it that they told you but yes my father wanted you but I made sure he never got to you.. I'd admit falling in love with you wasn't planned it just happened, I've never loved any woman the way .. "

.. He frown suddenly, narrowing his eyes staring at something behind me..

He is on his feet in less than a second, his hands behind his back, now I'm confused.. .

“little boys are at home sleeping and

you're looking lost in the middle of the night, does your mother know that you're here" his voice is suddenly scary, I felt my heart pounding out of my chest literally!

"you're like a mosquito that keeps on nyweeeying everywhere I go"

Flip. TSHEPO, I totally forgot to notify him of the sudden turt of tables

" you look better today, I should have taken off those teeth with just one fist"

He is livid slowly moving towards Tshepo, God never loved me at all

"Khosi, wait a minute let me explain,

it's not what you think.. I'm the one who.."

He is plainly ignoring me as I'm standing in front of him..

"who said I won't do the same to you"
Tshepo speaks..

"CAN YOU KEEP QUIET TSHEPO"

I snapped at him, he doesn't know how crazy this man is..

"Naledi, please move I need to squash some cockroach"

Tshepo laughs louder,. Lord I hate him

"if you ever lay your hand on him I'll go out that door and you'll never

ever see me again.."

Who am I fooling, this man can find me no matter where I'll go I just know it..

"heee when we were busy fixing our lives oNaledi ba busy looking nabo Chuck Norris"

"why are you still talking Tshepo"

Nx why am I being tested,here I am trying to stop the quarrel looking like a puppy in between two bulls..

" we will meet again boy, Nana let's go"

His hands are already on me as he leads me fast out of the restaurant..

Underneath the expensive suit lies a thug, he never left he was just sleeping..

Congratulate me people, I just made the perfect shield stopping the third world war

.....

Bukhosi is opening the door as I scan this elegant hotel in awe. After a short while I get inside, I'm welcomed by the warm atmosphere on this open plan lounge, a flat-screen TV is off on the wall as I pass it by and settling my body on the soft comfy sofa..

I've never been this uncomfortable to be on the same room as this guy... His face doesn't give anything away but the aura around him isn't friendly either.. I thought that at least he'd say something on our way here but he never did..

"why does that boy follow your everywhere you go" finally he decides to speak

"Tshepo is my friend.."

He is in front of me hovering over me, why can't he just sit down..

Him: you are friend with a man, doesn't Botswana have females?

He is too much

Me: is there a problem perhaps?
I asked looking up at him trying to
sound more convincing..

Him: if I say there is what would you
do?

My mouth is dry, he is staring
straight in my eyeballs, I couldn't
take his staring, so I shy away and
look anywhere but him, after what
feels like forever, he spoke

"i won't beat around the bush Naledi
because I've lost a lot of time already.
I want you, I can tell that you feel the
same way. I won't have my woman

befriending hungry man out there,
never!"

My woman, why does this make me
jump In joy

"I'm here now and I will not tolerate
anything with balls between their
legs hanging around you. should I be
worried about other male best
popping up in your life?"

I shifted

"no it's just Tshepo, and he is gay so
don't worry about anything"

He looks even more confused..

"stand up.."

What happened to asking nicely, I

stand up anyway and almost bump on his chest, that's how close and tall he is..

"I don't get what you see in that cheeseboy, he is an ugly duck" didn't he get the part where I said Mike is gay..

"you are beautiful Nana" his voice vibrates on his chest as he say deeply yet so gentle, trust him to make me blush even in such a complicated condition

me: thank you (I whispered)

I tried hiding my face so that he can't see this unexplainable huge effect he has on me, Bukhosi is that kind of

guy who doesn't have to ask for attention, his intimidating presence speaks volume.

" let me go back.. Home" I say trying to shy away from him..

"don't go..."

he quickly said, I looked at him surprised

Him: not yet.

"its late though my mom might be.."

I shiver, before I even finished talking I feel his cold hands on my chin, and he gently lifted my face and looked at me straight in the eyes, I felt my knees getting weaker by

second that I found myself holding onto his bold shoulders for balance..

I don't know why I can't I handle his stares, it's like they are boring a hole inside of me..he is still holding my chin, staring at my face like some rare diamond that he has been searching for and finally found it after a very long time

"please" he whispers softly, the way his eyes looked into mine, I knew I was hooked...

My Heart skipped as his other hand engulf my waist gently forcing our bodies to gently collide. As his face is slowly dipping towards mine I feel

goosebumps deep within me

"Khosi.."

I whimper softly, gosh who's voice is this coz it clearly not mine.

My heart is pumping hard as his warm lips delicately touch with mine without any movement. My eyes tightly closed as he slowly brushes his lips onto mine. Long knee weakling kiss engulfs both of us my hands clinged onto his broad shoulders....

it's starting to get more intense as I feel hot rush through all my body, suddenly he is slowly making his way down to my neck that I

automatically tilted..

I involuntarily moan as he starts nibbling, licking, and blowing on my neck teasing me that my body feels like it would explode....

!///rest will be posted in the group////

|| || || **|| || ||*****

The massive noise woke me up though I never understood its source..

“you have no idea what you just did old man!!.... if I wasn't there she would have died! You are ungrateful man and selfish!”said a

very unpleasant deep voice, it's

Bukhosi

Silence..

"Ginger take the damn from time is up" another strange voice full of anger says..

"I said stop telling me what to do! I lover her and I will never ever break up with her, you might as well kill me, you've managed to destroy my damn business anyway"

The killing part has me on my feet me, I'm no longer sleepy, I'm wide awake contemplating whether to go check..

"oh Ginger man!! I said take the damn

phone now!!"

Shuffling sound is heard as if people are fighting over something..."ahhhh"
his sudden painful loud growl has me running towards the door instantly without thinking twice.....

"Bhaaa"

Something brushed off my arm, I feel my body giving up on me as blankness takes over.. ****

INSERT 40

****NALEDI*****

"wake up, NANA"

I open my eyes as I feel someone shaking me aggressively

"ah, my head"

I moan involuntarily as I hold my head steady..

I hear him realising a loud sigh of relief

"Jesus you scared me, I'm so sorry Nana you weren't supposed to see all that"

He takes my hand

"aw, my arm" my left arm is so painful..

"those cockroaches will know me nx!
sit here I'm coming"

He is angry..

after making me seat down on the
comfy sofa he disappears into the
bedroom..

He comes back while on call with
someone

"yes, an ambulance thank you"

As he drops the call as his eyes fall
upon mine..

"I heard a gunshot, what happened?"

I asked staring up at him

"it's nothing nana.."

"but my arm feels heavy and painful.."

He comes closer

"you weren't shot it just a graze, you fainted I guess out of shock, the loud bang of a gun scared you"

He's now kneeling in front of me

"who were those people, are they thieves, what did they want, how did they even get in here?, wait shouldn't we be calling the police?"

Ah my head feels like I was hit by a train

"one question at a time baby and don't worry about those cockroaches

I'm gonna deal with them.. ." he says
his eyes wearing anger

"why can't I like the sound of that"

He smiles nervously

"anyway how are you feeling, the
ambulance is on the way"

His voice is selling him away, he is
suddenly nervous

"are you okay baby" I ask, His eyes
are just dull, they shying away from
me

"this is all my fault. Those scumbag
almost hurt you, I don't know what
would have become of me had
something bad happened you.."

Khosi looks so guilty right now

"baby, it's not your fault.."

He distract me

"of course it is!"

I flinch as he snapped

"sorry, I just feel so bad I shouldn't have asked you to stay.."

I look at him

"did you know who those people are Khosi? Where are they now?"

I have to know

"don't worry about that.. "

He says moving away from me as he is suddenly brushing his head, I just

look at him as he stand still in the middle of the room looking rather downhearted

"Bukhosi.."

I try standing up but instantly seat when I feel my head spinning, he's infront of me in a second inspecting me

"I told you to seat down Naledi didn't I, are you trying to hurt your self even more. I don't even know why you were here in the first place.."

Why is he angry

"I heard you screaming so I wanted to come and check if you were

okay.."

"don't ever do that! I can take care of myself Naledi I've been doing that since I was a kid.."

He is stubborn

"but what if you were shot and.."

"and?" he raises his eyebrows

"and if you needed my help"

I don't get why we are arguing about this

"what help, I just told you that I can take care of my self, those people would have killed you Naledi, I don't wanna repeat myself don't ever pull that stunt again you hear me"

The commanding Bukhosi suddenly
resurrect

"will there be a next time?"

His eyes zoom out, he looks funny...

"where is that coming from Naledi?"

His face is suddenly unreadable

"am I gonna find myself dogging
bullets again is that what you saying?
Is this how life is gonna be with
you?"

He's quite

"I'm talking to you Bukhosi"

"hey hey stop shouting woman!, I
hate being shouted at I'm not a kid Im

a grown ass man and I deserve
some respect!"

This isn't about me and he knows it..

I heave a sigh calming myself

"you said you want to be with me yet
you can't even tell me the simple
truth Bukhosi. Is it wrong to wanna
know more about the man that my
heart has chosen, all I wanna know
is the truth. I wanna know what I'm
getting myself into baby is that too
much to ask.."

He sighs,

"I can't say I'm a law abiding
citizenNaledi but I promise you this

I'll protect you with everything I have.
Nothing like that will ever happen
again"

I trust him

"those people who are they? what did
they want with you?"

"those people were sent by one of
my enemies to scare me, they were
sent to make me stay away from you..
"

What?!!

" but why? "

To say I'm hurt would be an
understatement

"not everyone want this relationship

to work Naledi.."

I'm about to ask more when there is a sudden knock on the door. Bukhosi stand up to attend the door...

.....

.....

Zekhethelo

Working on a Saturday is always so dull, weekends are actually off limits but what can we do, people are forever in need of medical attention. Hence, here I am dragging my feet on the hospital corridor. I return the warm smile as I bump into Doctor Moddley, this Indian woman is

forever smiling....

"and then, why the long face" she says smiling..

"one of those looong exhausting days, can this day come to an end already"

I'm exhausted mentally and physically

She chortle while checking the time on her wrist watch

"well looks like you've got 2 more hours to go miss bh.. Bhengu" I laughed at the way she just pronounced my surname

"That's sound like eternity of misery"

There's someone calling my name

"Khetheloo!!" its this loud, bubbly nurse, Thelma. Dr Moddley passes me by not before flashing her warm smile at me

"there is someone at the reception who's asking for you"

My heart skips

"who?"

Dad usually calls, I already know he's out of the picture

"just go there, the poor guy has been waiting"

maybe it's Senzo, I wouldn't be shocked. With that man anything is possible..

I ended up spending the night at his house that day but nothing happened and I'm glad..

To my surprise as I reached the reception there's no one, maybe they couldn't wait for long so I headed back and continue with my duties..

I'm on my way to the parking lot, I decided to drive myself to work today, Uber will skin out all my cash if I'm not being careful.

"baba"

I'm on the phone with my father.

"ntombizekhethelo, where are you?"

he'll never stop this bad habit of his,

no greetings just getting straight to the point

"on my way home baba"

He sighs

"you were supposed to be back two hours ago"

"Blame Violetta baba, not me", she asked me to stand in for her since she was late..

"hurry back home, i don't want anything bad happening to you"

My over protective hero

"oryt dad, have you contacted bhut Sam"

he isn't back yet, and I'm starting to
feel his absence

"yes ntombikaba, he's fine don't
worry"

I hung up and pick up my pace..

As I'm about to unlock the car I
suddenly have that gut feeling as if
somebody is staring at me but I see
no one specific. Just people passing
by..

Sembo****

I've been lenient for far too long with
this madala, he almost hurt my nana,
no one dares to touch that woman

while I'm still breathing I don't care
what he is to her. it's about time I pay
him a visit...

"tiger talk to me"

My main man behind the computer

"bossa word on the underground
confirms that Dubula is on a serious
mission to destroy that relationship
you have with the girl"

I clicked my tongue angrier

"what does that madala want from
me, I would have swore that he once
cared for me you know. It doesn't
make any sense"

The man saved me from my father, I

helped him protect his family and now I'm suddenly a bad guy just because I'm in love with her step daughter..

"stay awake bossa, I'll keep digging on his past.."

I sit down on the sofa

"you do that. I must get back to Pretoria and see the damage.

Something tells me there is more to this than meet the eye.."

Whatever it is that Dubula is hiding from me, I will find out and when I do he'll know what I'm capable of.. As much as I'd hate to destroy the

relationship she has with Naledi but he crossed the line. My Nana has been through enough already..

Naledi, Naledi, her scent is all over this bedroom, it's like she just left a minute ago when she left in the wee hours of the morning.

That girl came like a wrecking ball in my life and planted a seed of hope. Hope that one day, one day I might also be blessed with my own family.

I can't say I'm surprised her beauty is just captivating, it's like a drug that keeps drawing you in, the more you fight off the feelings is the more you find yourself drawn into her

innocence.

Everything about her is fascinating, her soft voice which weirdly becomes loud when she is angry, her innocent sound of laughter, her rounded caramel face, her hypnotising smile. Everything about her is somehow a dream, a beautiful dream that I don't wanna wake up from.. She's the original thing, the only good thing that makes sense in my whole existence..

My phone rings as I'm about to exit the door

"baba.."

If it wasn't for this God sent man who became more than a father to me in a space of few months, I'm pretty sure my life would be a total mess

"mfanakazana, where are you"

I brush my head nervously

"I'm still in Botswana baba.."

He breathed out

"your business is failing, come back and sort it out. No one will do that for you"

He's right, I just can't leave now when I just found Naledi.. I don't even know who was I fooling trying to let her go. The minute my eyes landed

on her fascinating caramel face,
her dazzling cute eyes staring back
at me I knew there and then that I'm
never letting her go..

"we Sam! " I might have zoned out as
I'm brought back by bab Bhengu's
unpleasant voice

"baba, I'm coming back baba"

I say not even sure of my answer

"when" I didn't expect that question

"soon" i can tell that he is a bit
disappointed

"chase whatever that you are
chasing there but whatever you do,
never forget that your business

awaits you"

He drops the call, I breathed out of relief this man's heavy presence is something I don't think I'll ever get used to...

Naledi

My phone has been on my hands ever since I came back home this morning. Bukhosi promised to call me, hence I've been holding it afraid that he might call while I put it down.. What I've learnt about him is that he is extra careful when it comes to my wellbeing, he brought paramedics

for nothing. the man is extra, they confirmed though that I had nothing to worry about.

I haven't said a thing to Miranda about what happened, in her head I was at Tshepo's and I'll keep it that way...

I can't believe my horrible week is ending on a high note, all thanks to this stubborn crazy man Bukhosi..

"NALEDI, where are you, come here now!!"

Why is mkhulu k roaring so loud..

I head to where his voice came from, not dropping my cellphone though..

"I'm here, what's going ooonoh
God"

I suddenly feel lightheaded, what the
hell is Bukhosi doing outside my
door

"is he here for you? are you still
involved with this boy Naledi"

My mouth is dry I can't seem to form
word or move.

"Ahem..."

Clearing my throat seems to be the
only language I can speak at the
moment. mkhulu K is livid..

"Naledi! What is this boy doing at my
door? Hhey ngyalingwa bo!"

He is even mumbling due to anger..

As I'm still cooking up a story I'm surprised by Bukhosi's calm voice joining in..

"I don't know whether you are good at pretending or you think I'm a fool, either way I don't even care.."

Bukhosi's calm voice seems to agitate mkhulu K even more

" am I talking to you boy!! "

I hate this!

"wooh mkhulu K I think Mr Mkhize just wanna check if I'm still alive or not"

I'm really stupid what am I saying

now!

" Alive? What do you mean alive? did something happen to you Naledi? "

He looks rather worried

"your goons didn't tell you did they?"

Bukhosi says cockiness visible on his Voice..

"go to your room Naledi I want to talk to this boy privately"

Says mkhulu K annoyed

Me: but mkh...

Dubula: NALEDI! you've got the never to backchat? Is he the one teaching you this disgusting behavior"

He is Shouting so loud while pointing Bukhosi with his eyes..

Reluctantly, I left Bukhosi with a ticking time bomb. Whatever happens Lord please protect my man

Narrated

Dubula: what are you talking about boy?

Hissed Dubula angrily as they are still at the door with Sembo..

Sembo: you sent your goons to damage my business in Pretoria,as If that wasn't enough you also sent them in my hotel room to scare me

away, your stupid feud towards me almost costed you your daughters life!

Says Sembo angrier

Dubula: what do you mean

His confused state made Sembo chuckle in disbelief

Sembo: I knew you were delusional madala but this! sending bloody amateurs that never even care to do a thorough background check before attacking.. Naledi was there damn it! she almost got shot by one of your goons!!"

Silence

Dubula: what! What was she doing in your hotel room"

He asked with greeted teeth..

Sembo:that's for me to know and for you to stop all of this feud because one of these days Dubula, I will retaliate and you won't like my response"

Dubula chortle

Dubula: I knew you'd never change blood sucker, it's only a matter of time before Naledi realise how toxic and damaged you are...

Sembo:mark my words madala, one of these days the beast in me will

wake up...

Dubula: oh please! you don't scare me boy, you're still that little boy who craves his mother's love, you're still weak and damaged..

It took everything on Sembo not to strangle Dubula with his bare hands..

Sembo: wake up and smell the coffee before it is too late, you will lose her if you continue like this

Dubula: everything you touch is destroyed, who are you to tell me that. After everything you've done, all the lives you've taken you are suddenly turning into this prince

charming Romeo I don't buy it!..

Sembo: whether you believe in me or not I don't give a f**ck!

Dubula:let me tell you something boy come rain or sunshine you'll never have that girl, not while Im still alive...!!

Sembo: I admit I've done many things that would turn any sane man into a psychotic ward but one thing I'll never do is to let that girl go. She has just become the most valuable part of my life and for her I'd never give up the fight, my love for her is real, it's isn't decorated with lies and secrets.."

He turns and walked away..

Dubula chuckled bitterly as the burning desire to destroy Sembo's life suffocated him even more ..

" mkhulu K"

The sudden soft voice behind him had him turn instantly

Dubula : Naledi, how long have you been here?" He asked alarmed

Her eyes started to water, she couldn't stay away so she decided to eavesdrop a bit far

Naledi: how could you!! You told me he is the heartless monster while you are the heartless one here!!

Her loud voice is filled with pain and sadness

Dubula: Naledi you have to listen to me, that good for nothing boy is a gangster, he lives for blood. He is not the kind of man who'd pay lobola and marry you one day, the only thing that he is good at is shooting people and torturing them to death!!

Naledi: look at you justifying your evil act! You are the one who destroyed his business! His business mkhulu K do you hate him that much that you wanna see him suffer!

Forcefully she wipes the tears that are suddenly falling from her eyes..

"what's all the noise here! I can here you guys screaming all the way from the backyard"

Miranda's voice says as she enters the lounge

Miranda: aibo baby what's wrong, why are you crying

She sniffs while wiping tears on her eyes

Naledi: ask your boyfriend, I'm out of here!

As they are still dumbfounded of what Naledi just said, she suddenly runs out of the house in speed....

Miranda:What the hell just happened

Dali?"

Dubula: she knows what I did and now I'm suddenly the bad guy..

Miranda:what!! But how? You know what don't explain anything im running after her

Dubula: NO! Let her her be, let her live this little bubble for a short while but one thing I know for sure is that it will bust before month end..

*I want you to track someone down for me, her name is Tina... ***

Dubula sent the message to Sanfio and headed to his office while dialing

another number.. It rings
unanswered

"shit!!, I'll find you boys and you'll pay
for almost killing my baby girl.."he
says speaking to himself

.....

Naledi

It is after 9 in the evening already
and I haven't said a thing to this man
lying next to me... He's fast asleep
looking so innocent and dangerously
handsome.

I've been awake just staring at him.

Luckily I found Sembo's car outside
when I left home this afternoon..

I didn't want to talk about what happened so I said I wanted to sleep and here I am waking up on his bed, he might have fallen asleep too when he realised that I wasn't waking up..

"staring is rude young lady.."

My heart skip, I thought he was asleep.

"hey, you good" he says slowly opening his small eyes..

I nod my head...

Now it is his time to stare making me feel all sort of emotions..

"you're beautiful you know that"

He has this look on him, the one he

had before kissing me senselessly
the other day and made me lose all
my sanity with what he did to me

.. I get off the bed heading nowhere
but I just know that I must get away
from that look, there's something
about the way he said it, so soft and
gentle

"Sembo I thin.."

"wait wait.."

He's in front of me in a second as if I
suddenly said something bad

"don't ever call me like that, to you
I'm Bukhosi, Khosi, babe, honeybee,
strewberry, mayonnaise and bear .."

I laugh softly at his stupid comment

I'm pleased to meet this playful
side of him

"mayonnaise.."

I say still laughing

"yeah, I love mayonnaise I used to
steal it when I was around 5 years"

What

"you were a naughty kid babes, didn't
your mother beat you"

"mother hey.." he says..

He's no longer smiling, just sour and
cold

"did I say something wrong"

I ask seeing that his happy face has been replaced by a sour one..

"no, anyway let's forget about mayonnaises and strewberries how about you tell me more about yourself.. I'd love to know more about you"

He whisper suddenly too close

My heartbeat increased hysterically like it would jump out of my chest as I saw his face dipping slowly with each passing second..how does he expect me to answer this question when he is this close to my face

. "Khosi..".

My voice whispered.. I felt his warm breath tickling my skin causing my eyes to close automatically...

"Nana" he says gently

the moment his warm lips delicately touched mine, I felt my knees getting weak. I involuntarily released a soft moan as he slowly gave me a mind-blowing passionate kiss. My hand automatically touched his hairy face as our tongues were dancing in sync.....

we are now staring at each other breathlessly..

"I can't seem to get enough of your kisses, your lips are delicious,

yummy, smooth”

I released a small. Laughter blushing senselessly....

"I'm falling in love with you Naledi and I'm unable to contain myself.."

His sudden confession caught me off guard that I don't even know what to say

"you don't have to say anything Nana.."

He says slowly caressing my face as if he just read my mind.. I'm in love with him too

How stupid can I ever be. I can't believe I left home with no plan, I was

just pushed by my emotions and now I don't know how to leave the shower because I don't have any pajamas to wear..

"still okay in there Nana"

Bukhosi yells.. He's realised that I've been in here for far too long

"I'm fine, I'm done"

I yell back at him..

The door suddenly swings open as I'm about to step outside revealing him in nothing but boxers as he stands so tall and erotic.. I should have locked the door now look at him staring at me as if I'm a piece of

meat ready to be roasted..

His hands are already all over me
as I'm standing still looking like a
fool*****

Daliy new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 4I

NALEDI

I've always wondered what it's like to
be in love with someone who
worships you, how it feels to have
someone who look at you as if you're
the only living being in their eyes..

The sound of my unsteady heartbeat at this very moment makes me feel wanted in all angles, I'm convinced that I've found my one true definition of love..

His small dark eyes are glued onto mine as if I'm the most beautiful woman on earth, I stare at him just as hard feeling shy but confident...

His eyes shifts down to my lips that I find myself biting my lower lip nervously..

My hands find balance on his hard chest when he suddenly smashed his lips on mine, My eyes are tightly closed as we are kissing senselessly.

I've had kisses with my high school boyfriend but they are nothing compared to this... each kiss engulfs my emotions in an unexplainable way, it awakens this burning desire to be with him all the time and arouse these unquenchable feelings deep within me that I even wonder how did I survive all these months without him, with each kiss I find myself even more attached to Sembo Bukhosi Mkhize and I'm afraid after having a taste of his love I won't let go of him, not anytime soon atleast. His hands suddenly grab my waist causing my body to tremble under

his touch.

My stomach is in knot, my heart is beating harder in my chest as we are still kissing so slow and passionately that an unexpected soft moan leaves my mouth..

The MISCHIEVOUS smile is plastered all over his face as we stopped kissing..

The sudden shivering of my skin makes me realise that I now stand completely naked in front of him, the towel I had on is no longer in contact with my body.. I face down instantly expecting his touch or anything, it's what every man does when they see

a naked woman, they jump on her like a dog jumping over a bone.

when a minute passed with no touch from him I breathed in and out regaining courage to look up at him.. .

I looked up, his mouth is slightly open as his eyes are traveling all over my body.

"tell them that their time is up.." he says suddenly confusing me, his voice is a bit rougher

"whoever that was in you life before me, tell them I said goodbye" he says again his eyes still glued on my

body..

“you look breathtakingly gorgeous Sthandwa sam” he says delightfully that I smile nervously

..

His hands finds my body, My breathing hinged as they trail all over me so gently and slowly as if he is polishing his favourite vase of all times..

As I'm feeling all hot he suddenly picked up the towel and covered me, I'm confused and a bit disappointed somehow..

"I need to tell you something, come"

I stand still like a statue but he just hold my hand and lead me towards the bed, we sit on top of it..

His head has been bowed down for a while, his knuckles keep on playing with each other now and again..

Silence has fallen upon us, he hasn't said a thing and I'm starting to be reckless..

"I haven't been a law abiding citizen for a long long time Naledi, I don't always obeys the law and, I'm not considered as one of the good and honest guys... ."

He says, seriousness so obvious on his voice

"I've got deep issues with my family, my father especially I hate him, something happened between my mother and him and I'm being blamed for it. Apparently my mother cheated with Dubula and.. "

"What! it can't be true I mean are you sure?" I can't believe this

" let me speak.. " he snapped softly,

" I'm sorry .. " I say and keep my mouth shut after that. his head is still bowed

"my father being the coward that he is never bothered to do DNA test to prove if I'm his son or not, instead he

just turned me into his killing machine, his lapdog, his stupid errand boy.. "

He is shattered, the sound of his voice sells him away..

"I've killed people Naledi, many of them that I've lost count, at first it was for that man called my father but as time went by I did it for me, for my own selfish reasons, I'm a bad man Naledi....."

I shift uncontrollably, I already hate this sudden confession

" I've slit people's throat and watched in amusement as blood oozed out

uncontrollably, I've strangled them with my bare hands and watched as their bodies gave up the fight, I have beat them up until I realised that they were long dead, I've sliced them up like a cake with any knife available and watched proudly as their body lied lifeless on the ground.. "

" STOP!! JUST STOP OKAY"

my sight is suddenly blurry as tears are forming in my eyes, I wiped them harshly with the back of my hand

"why are you telling me this Bukhosi ?" my voice is breaking as I asked him,

His head lifts up, my eyes find his as we stared at each other for over a minute, those dark alluring small eyes of his are the ones that blind my heart, in me he has secured a place, even a brutal, inhumane and barbaric story can never tarnish his place

"I want you to know what you're getting yourself into, I'm not that guy you'd wanna introduce to your parents as your future husband, I'm bad. I can be a monster when I'm pushed and I'm not afraid to admit that.."

I was raised by an honest woman

who taught me well on how to differentiate between rights and wrong , who taught me to run away from bad guys but here I am, turning against all those lessons

"I think, I think that I'm falling in love with you" my mouth blabers, he zoom out his eyes and shifts even closer

"my life is unpredictable Nana, I don't lead a normal life where a girl meets a guy and they live happily ever after. My life can be dangerous sometimes but I promise you one thing. No one will lay their hands on you, no one will ever think of hurting you while

I'm alive and breathing. I'll protect you with everything I have.. ".

Our eyes are still glued

"i love you Naledi, if we are doing this that I wanna ask you one thing, stay with me no matter what don't walk out on me,.."

He says, his voice sounds vulnerable as his request linger in my head

,I find myself nodding at his request

"I want you to say it"

He says

"I promise.."

He instantly engulfed me tight in his

arms, I feel safe in them, I feel like
Im home.

****I*******

Rose

"mama" I'm shaking her awake,
instead of waking up she just snores
even harder..

Today is one of those rare days
where Leleti graces me with her
drunk self, she's sleeping on the sofa
I guess she ended up falling asleep
while watching TV, with a bottle of
Savanna on her hand. if it was any
other day she'd be grooving and
drinking her life away in Tzet Tarven,

especially when it is weekend.

"mama wake up" I shake her a bit harder, her eyes slowly open meeting mine as I'm hovering over her

"stupid child.." she murmurs enough for me to hear her

"go to the bedroom and sleep, its late"

I say when she sit up yawning and stretching her arms

"what's the time..?"

She's still a bit drowsy

"after 3 am"

Knowing her she might just up and leave if she realised it is still after 9 in the evening, the night is still young in her world.

"ah, I can't believe I lost the best night, what a waste.."

I ignore her comment..

"where is my cellphone.."

Flip! I might just be busted in the next few minutes, before I could find a way to come up with an excuse her cellphone is on her hands already, she's still tipsy

"ah you are a conniving liar, just like that good for nothing father of yours"

I'm not surprised, this is one of her everyday songs

"go to bed mama, it's late.."

I persist, I might not like what she's doing but she's still my mother and the only family that I have

She stands up and almost fall down so i quickly hold her and help her to the bedroom..

I turn to leave after tucking her in, she'd probably be snoring the moment I close her bedroom door

"you know one of these days I should tell you why I'm drinking so much, why I'm such an embarrassment in

your life"

She says suddenly catching me off guard as I'm about to get out of her bedroom

"mama, you can never be an embarrassment"

I say waking slowly towards her bed, she laughed softly, her dark skin has become so weary that you can't even tell even she was once beautiful or not..

"oh baby don't do that, I know that my behavior is bad and I'm not setting a good example as a mother to you. I left you with your granny the minute

I gave birth to you, i just couldn't find it in me to raise you, I made a mistake and it will haunt me for the rest of my life.. "

I'm trying to comprehend what ever it is that she's suddenly talking about but I'm brought back by her loud snore, she's fast asleep. Its my first time hearing her saying these words to me and they make me wonder, I never knew who my father was, I never cared quite frankly but somehow I wanna know why he never bothered to look for me..

Narrated..

It is a beautiful Sunday morning, her

unsteady breathing is so loud on her chest as she keeps on wiping the small sweat running on her face..

Morning jog is good for our bodies, mind and soul, Tina hasn't been a fan of it however until five months ago when unexpected good news hit her ears..

"are you trying to kill the baby mam"

Says the helper as she enters her house. In a Jim wear, panting like crazy

"this is good for the baby Mano"

Baby, yes she's 6 months pregnant and has been happy about it ever

since..

"I know that man but the world isn't a safe place for a woman at this time of morning where every scumbag is holding a water container pretending to be jogging, and I don't have to remind you how vulnerable a pregnant woman can be.."

Tina sighs and passes her by, the woman. Never knows when to shut up..

" oh before I forget there was a call for you on the landline"

She keeps on walking towards the bathroom,

"that call can wait, I wanna shower and eat"

"it sounded urgent though.."

Says the helper but she just ignored her plainly...

The moment he received a disturbing phonecall, Senzo instantly left Pretoria heading straight to Durban to control the situation.

"He is gone, you can also go back to the hellhole that I dug you from"

Says Sanfio while on the phone

"I'm not going back, I'm here to claim what's rightfully mine, thanks for the

heads up"

Sanfio clicked his tongue when he realised that he had dropped the call on him.

Sanfio made another deal, seeing that Senzo was starting to get attached to the girl, he then decided to bring up her long lost ex boyfriend, at the same time messing up the deals so that Senzo would leave Pretoria and forget about the girl.. She wasn't worth it..

To be continued ***

Sorry for going awol on you guys, I'm stressed with all the registration

fees and funding, almost everything is a mess but Im hoping that it will get better

Insert 42

Zekhethelo...

"Baba, where is my phone? Have you seen my phone? "

I'm yelling out of my voice while pacing up and down like a headless chicken

" weNtombizekhelo that phone is

always on your hands how am I supposed to know its whereabouts?" he utters while striding inside the lounge..

"I'm in a rush baba, I'm gonna be late for church" i feel like screaming

"why can't you leave it behind then, I'll search it for you when you are gone"

He sits down on his favourite sofa with a cup of black coffee on his hands

"no no I can't leave my cellphone behind, I would die of boredom"

He chuckles softly of my stupid

comment

"what is it with you and that cellphone, one would swear that you're keeping sacred information that could destroy the world" he'll never understand, he grew up in 1960s with landline as their form of communication, I wouldn't have survived in the 60's, what kind of life would I have lived without Facebook, whatap, YouTube or Netflix

"you'll never understand baba"

I say to him causing him to look up at me while putting down his cup of coffee , he's gonna start preaching any second from now on I just know

"you know during our days there were no cellphones.." here we go

"Life was good back then, there was no pressure of expensive cellphones..."

Im gonna be one hour late if I sit here for one more minute, I just watch him as he continues telling me about the so called good life

"there was no pressure of sending smses, if one had to talk, they would send a child to give a message. we had no televisions, we would go to the river, meet friends, swim, play soccer or any kind of sports. There was so much to do. These are some

of the things that makes me miss that time before internet and cellphones ambushed our lives. It's just sad that we are raising a selfish, self centered and a very lazy generation. This generation will grow up with no strong, real friendship. In our days the bond of friendship was really strong, we never woke up at nine when the sun is already up and shining, My mother used to wake my sister at dawn to go to the river to catch fresh water, .. "

He is smiling widely as he is remembering his old life, I don't think I envy it though

" baba, why would you wake up at dawn just for water, I mean the water would still be fresh during the day"

I really don't get the fuss about this

"the river was far, we had to wake up before the sun rose up, besides we shared the river with the livestock such as cows, goats and ships so wakin.."

He is distured by my cell phone ringing, instantly I jump up heading to where the sound came from..

I find it on top of the kitchen counter but it has stopped ringing,I should

have asked my father to call me instead of listening to his childhood unending stories..

"what are you gonna do with that phone in church anyway, aren't you supposed to be praying"

He utters as I come back

My father has never set foot in church as far as I can remember, he just assume that we are always closing our eyes, praying

"there's a bible app on this phone, and I record the sermon and songs sometimes.."

He chuckled even louder

"Hhayi, go to that church of yours, I have a soccer match I need to attend in FNB stadium, ezikamagebhula ziyadlala namhlanje (pirates is playing today)"

I bid him goodbye and rush out, if I spend another minute with him he might begin telling me the history of Orlando Pirates, the love he has of his team is insane, he doesn't even eat when his team lost the game

The first thing I do when I get in the car is to check the call log, Violetta was the one calling I don't even know what she wanted. I'd call her later. I'm a bit disappointed though, I

haven't heard from Senzo in a while I wonder why he has decided to ignore me...

Arriving in church I'm 30 minutes late..

I'm walking outside the big church passing countless cars parked on the big church yard. it is awfully quiet you could tell that the service had long started..

Yeah Neh my life will never be normal.

My heart suddenly skips, it's the second time having this weird feeling as if someone is looking at me.. I pick

up my pace and get inside the church...

//

As the church service ended I'm the first one to stand up and leave. I'm way too hungry to entertain mam Liziwe's stories today, I once had a feeling that she wanted to be my father's mistress because ever since she met me and my father about 3 months ago in town, she's never stopped caring

"Khethelo!" ah I know that voice, I slowly turn my head I was about to unlock my car

"Khethelo ngwanaka, how are you doing" she's wearing this wide smile that I can't even explain in words

"I'm okay mama, thanks" I say smiling

"I'm okay as well, although today my neighbor decided to pour dirty water just outside my door, imagine. I should have done more than just slapping her phuza face" yeap the stories, I even wonder how a church going woman behave like a hooligan

"awa mama that's sad"

I say leaning against my car, I might as well be comfortable seeing that it

might take longer for me to leave

"it's not sad because I showed her what I'm made of. I grew up on the street mina I won't let people walk over me as if I'm their doormat.." this woman means business

"people are like that mam Liziwe, the moment you show them how soft you are they start disrespecting you" I'm worsening this situation, she moves in front of me and lean next to me

"you know this other time my other neighbor called me a nosy magogo only because I wanted to know why she kicked her daughter out in the

middle of the night, hhay these people, anyway how is papa Jali"

It can only be her who calls my father by his clan name

"he's okay mama"

"you should come for dinner in my house, I will cook delicious dinner for your father, I'm gifted when it comes to cooking they don't call me Lizzi ma Lizzie for nothing" well she's right though, I heard that she's one of the best cook in this church"

"I'll let my father know" I say as I unlock my car, if I stand another minute I'll probably faint out of

hunger

"okay, it should be on Sunday evening next week" she's even confirming a date, this woman is something else I swear

"please pass my regards to papa Jali" she's smiling once again. My father has long forgotten about her by the way

"will do, bye mam Lizzy" ///

....

Qaphelani (Senzo)

There is something about this girl, her melodic voice has been ringing in

my ears for as long as I can remember.. The minute I heard that my last operation was ambushed I knew there and then that my stupid little bubble has ended, Durban has all my life and I don't see myself moving anytime soon..

I'm glad that clown blood sucker is still a loyal servant to the Durban gang, otherwise hell would have broken loose

“oh man you're hooked, I swear to God I was never like this with Cindy”, said one of my close gents Sizwe I decided to ignore his sorry ass, we're watching Pirates playing with

Sundowns, I'm glad it isn't chiefs
those games always crack us..

“this is what happens when you fall
in love at later stage, you lose your
brain cells”, added Vuyo. God knows
if I could skin them alive I would. The
mistake I made was to tell them why
I was in Pretoria for this long

“literally lose your mind, oh boy I
don't want to be you right now”
Sizwe again, such a loud mouth

. “Me neither”, that would be a loose
cannon, Mike..

"who said anything about love gents.
I'm not falling in love, im just amused

by her innocence, her smooth black skin is like a drug, I can't get enough of how beautiful she is.."

Silence, then suddenly the huge sound of laughter fills up the room after that...

"I knew you were a fool but this takes the cup, and bro don't ever say black, it's dark, dark skinned girl, If you keep up with this lose tongue you might lose the girl to some kasi boy with a soft tongue " - Sizwe

"just shut the hell up! fuckin assholes you're making me sick". I'm so irritated right now, nothing is funny here. I can't even stomach the

though of her with another man, I
must be losing my mind

“whoa I’m shaking in my boots”, nx
Mike just had to be himself.

“this was me last year, you Mr
hellhound made sure to laugh at my
face, every minute of the day, don’t
give me that look I haven’t forgotten
that asshole”, and that would be
Sizwe

"a whole Scarface falling in love,
after preaching how useless it is to
fall in love, I need to meet this girl" -
Mike

. "I'd prove you wrong all of you, Im

not in love, I just' ". I sigh before I start preaching about her melodic voice..

As the game ended I left Sizwes house heading to mine,

The mouth watering aroma hit my nostrils the moment I get inside my house, Cloe must be cooking. I stopped and take it all in. Soon I'll be seeing my favourite person, my daughter Sandiso who's always wondering about anything her eyes land on

" Cloe" I say as I stride inside

She smiles widely coming towards

me

"how are you Qaphe" lord I hate this
petname

"how many times must I tell you to
stop calling me with that lousy name
Cloe!"

She bites her lower lip while blinking
her big eyes at me..

I just pass her heading to Sandiso's
room

"where are you going, well if you are
going to Sandy's room she's not
there"

I turn instantly

"where is she?"

"she's got a sleepover at her friend"

Wait a minute

"repeat what you just said" I'm trying to control my anger but I'm failing

"don't be like that, she wanted to be with her friends"

This woman talks too much

" what does a 4 year old knows about friends Cloe?"

"she knows enough" Rudely she replied

"if you know what's good for you, you'll bring my baby home today! I'm not playing Cloe" she gives me that look she always gives when shes

afraid, she should be.

I shouldn't have allowed her to move in with me she thinks she's the woman of the house now , I'm not even head over heels in love with her. she is the mother of my child, an apple of my eye, my sanctuary, my princess. I won't let my baby be raised by another man, I will literally shoot that motherfucker, and besides women can drive anyone insane, I don't need stress of a woman, especially in this line of work

Narrated

"tell me it's done.."

"boss she's on her way as we speak"
says a male voice on the other line,
he dropped the call while clicking his
tounge

"What now?" Miranda asked him as
they are seating on their favourite
sofa..

"Naledi is gonna be the death of me I
swear"

Says Dubula even more angry while
brushing his face furiously

"you and me both, you know I called
her this morning but she had the
nerve to ignore my call" says

Miranda

"what if that boy decide to sleep with her and get her pregnant just to spite us" - Dubula

Miranda just keep quite as what she just heard caught her off guard, she hasn't even accepted the fact that Naledi has a thug of a boyfriend, getting pregnant wouldn't be another story..

Dubula stands up instantly

"where are you going" ask Miranda while standing up as well

"to get our daughter" he takes his car keys and leaves the room

Naledi****

Everything feels exciting and new, I have this joy deep within me that I can't explain in words. Being in love can change the way you see things or even gives you the courage to do stupid things like leaving your home and ignoring your mother's call.

everything about this moment is just warm and enjoyable, I never thought that soccer can be amusing at all I just hated the idea of watching people running after a ball. But after watching a soccer match with Bukhosi, I no longer think it's as bad as I used to put it, I mean there's

absolutely nothing wrong with trying new things with the man you love right.

He forced me this morning to go for testing, he said we should both be clean because anything can happen at any second, I'm glad he did and now I know that both of us are clean.

We've been chilling indoors ever since we came back . I'm just lying in between his legs with my head on his chest on the comfy bed....

"you still good Nana?" He utters softly,I just nodded.. He's been typing Lord knows what on his cellphone

suddenly he just sniff the crook of my neck causing me to giggle..

"What are you doing" I utter in between the giggle, I shouldn't have taken off my yesterday clothes when we got back from the checkup, this towel might drop any second

"I'm trying to be romantic here, work with me please"

He bites my neck, I laughed

"it's tickling babes"

He stops causing me to look up at him, he is just smiling at me..

"I love your sound of laughter, it's just brighten up everything in me"

I can't help but blush at his
comment...

He cups my face and planted a wet
kiss on my lips

"thank you for choosing me"
he says gently

"I'd choose you any day" my mouth
blubbers

He lean in and start kissing me again,
the kiss deepens as I shift for a
comfortable position while putting
my hands around his kneck.. I
release a soft giggle as he suddenly
groan softly while squeezing my
butt..

The kiss is getting really hot and it's driving me crazy...he lies me down on my back softly while getting on top of me. My heart skip as I'm already picturing what might conspire any second from now

"Nana"he whispers while slowly hiding his face on my neck, his warm lips nipples while sucking gently on my skin that I tilt my head involuntarily while moaning softly.. My breathing quickens as his hands are slowly brushing my skin while easily removing the towel I had on my body. His hands suddenly collide with my breast, he began cupping,

rubbing and squeezing gently that another moan escape my mouth a bit louder, does he have magic hands or what!. It's like I'm losing my sanity at this very moment

I'm a moaning mess as I feel him slowly moving his lips from my neck down to my breast. I almost jumped when he began nipping on my nipples gently. his tongue is tracing small circles around my hard nipples that I fee like screaming as sensation of pleasure shoots up all over my body.. "you're warm Nana" he whispered softly but I have no voice to respond, that's if there's

even a need for my lousy response....

A sudden loud bang instantly blusted at the door causing me to scream a bit... who might be at the door now!

"look at you, all grumpy and red as a tomatoe"

Miranda exclaims amused the minute we entered the lounge , yes the loud bang was caused by none other than Mkhulu K, I had to leave Bukhosi in such a rush, I didn't want to but then I should be wise about this. And besides these people are the only family I have so here I am

running straight to my room.. I'm so hot and sexually frustrated, the old man has not timing at all...

The world is peaceful, the twinkling little stars up above the sky brighten up the darkest night.

It is already after midnight, everyone is sleeping peacefully, all the hardships and sorrows of the world are at rest for the time being.

However the she devil is wide awake, on a backseat of a car she's busy brushing her huge belly whispering sweet somethings

"hey, how far are we" she ask softly
as she is beginning to feel sleepy

"just few minutes away miss"
answered a driver, she's back to
rubbing her belly, that that's the
motivation that she needed.

Seeing his face after such a long
time is something that has been
keeping her awake, the father of her
child. She's tried searching for him
but all those she had asked came
back empty handed.

"Sembo, I'm carrying your first born"
she smiles after whispering,

Sembo, he is snoring softly when he

there is a sudden knock on the door.
He's not a heavy sleeper hence he is
up in less than a second, he should
never ever use this hotel again
because their security is poor. Who
knocks at this time of night
anyway*****

INSERT 43

"it's you, it's.. really is you"

she whispered softly, she wanted to
hug him for dear life but his cold
demeanor made her to think
otherwise

"I can't believe it you Sembo, ive been looking for you"

she exclaims. The minute she heard the news of his whereabouts she took the next available flight to Bostwana

"I've been looking for you"

she says once again, He's standing at the door, Sembo. confusion is written all over his face due to what's staring back at him

"Sembo, are you gonna stand there and just look at me as if I'm not real or you'll let me in, its freezing out here"

She utters while rubbing her palms together

"let you in? Why would I let you in Tina?"

She's hurt, after all this time not seeing each other this is the first thing that he says to her.

"I can see you're still a bastard, can you just let me in we'll talk in the morning I'm tired, im hungry, my baby is reckless now"

she rubs her belly to give him a clear indication. Sembo can see her huge baby bump, he isn't dumb but for some reason he just doesn't

wanna accept the sticky situation

"how is that my business?" he asked sternly. She knew he might not be happy with her sudden arrival but somehow she hoped that seeing her pregnancy bump might calm his cold demeanor

She released a long sigh as she's about to speak

"I'm... pregnant and you are the father, I guess that's enough reason to show that this is your business "

he just gives a long stern look with no response, in his head he has already seen the ending of him and

her beloved Nana, they just found each other for Christ's sake!

"Now move along baby daddy, we'll finish this talk in the morning, "

Sembo just stares at her without moving an inch. he doesn't believe her for a second

"you sound so sure about the father, pity I'm not the father you claim that I am"

She's still at the door, he's not planning on letting her in because that would mean he's accepting her and this so called baby

"the mother always knows Sembo, I

can't believe you're already denying your baby. All the way from South Africa and this is what I get!" her voice is getting loud, her eyes wells up, she's hurt

"did I ask you to come Tina?"

He aksed a bit cold

"you know I knew that you're cold bastard but I just had hope that maybe you might change seeing that I'm carrying your first child"

Sembo chucked bitterly

"what about those men you've been sleeping with Tina, for starters where is Ben? Have you knocked at

his door as well claiming that the child is his, what about Fuze, Kia, Ndumiso shall I name them all?"

He shouted

"can you just stop being a crazy maniac and let me in, I'm not here to discuss my exes.."

He disturbs her

"point of correction, not exes but fuck buddies. You and I always used a condom Tina, always! How do I know that this isn't one of your scams to lure me back to you"

She flinched as he raised his voice even louder

"the condom busted, you know these things happen"

She's feeling really cold and hungrier by second, if she stands another minute she might faint

"you're forgetting that I know you Tina. You're a chancer, you've always been a chancer and if you think you gonna stand here and lie to my face about this so called baby of yours then think again! I won't father a child that I don't even know..!"

He shouts

"HE'S YOURS OKAY!! HE'S OUR BAB.."

suddenly she stops talking feeling

light headed, she stumbles back but Sembo caught her before she could reach the ground...

As precarious as the situation is, hes not that heartless to leave a pregnant woman helpless..

Zekhethelo

Its a blue Monday, I feel so gloomy and demoralized, especially because I have to return to work. after the weekend...

I've been on my feet since the sun rose up, I feel like screaming out loud that's how exhausted I am.

Sometimes I feel like I made the wrong career choice, but then I still love helping people, bringing change, a smile and hope for a better future.

"Zekhethelo"

I turn my head, it's one of the interns, I don't really know her name, as to how she knows mine I have no idea

"hey, how can I help you"

"someone is looking for you at the OPD"she says

" did they say who they are? "

She shakes her head and leaves

As I reached the OPD it just so full and busy.i just stand by the entrance

whoever that is here for me will just have to come to me...

"Khethy"

I freeze instantly, only one person called me this way...

"It's.. Its me"

This is the man whom I loved wholeheartedly, he's my high-school sweetheart. Him and I had big dreams but he decided to destroy them

"what do you want?"

I say, trying to be as calm as I can.

"I came to apologize.."

I instantly laughed...

"Khethy I'm serious, I've changed I went to rehab and they confirmed that I'm clean. I even finished my medical degree I'm a qualified surgeon now"

Wonders shall never end.

"listen here Thabo, I don't care about your achievements . I don't care about anything all I want is for you to go back to that hole you came from. I want you to disappear like you did!, I don't ever wanna see you again.."

I leave him looking like a fool that he is. I must say, I handled this better..

I've healed from what he did, I've moved on but I don't want him near me.

Naledi

I'm exhausted as they come when lunchtime hit the clock. At least I've covered half of these designs..

There's a knock on the on the door, it might be Tshepo

"babes" he says opening the door, without being invited in

"what happened to being invited in before coming in" I utter the minute I see his face

"last I checked this is also my office"

He's not in a good mood today I can tell

"I'm about to leave to a close by restaurant, I'm craving for greasy lunch today wanna come"

I grab my pass in the meantime and other necessities that I might need

"sure I'd love to. I mean who would say no to free food anyway" he's insane if he thinks I'll pay for him, he's the rich one here, I'm a centenier compared to him

"no no don't get it twisted friend you'll be paying for your own meal"

I say as we leave the office

"I'm not surprised, having a selfish
Crook boyfriend can be toxic and
contagious"

"oh savage that much"

He shrugs his shoulders

"anyway I'm not here to discuss your
crook boyfriend, the business isn't
doing great recently what's
happening"

"I didn't realise"

"of course you didn't, you're busy
running after your thug boyfriend"

I stand still, he sounds serious and
rude

"do you have a problem with my boyfriend Tshepo" if I didn't know any better id say he hates Sembo, well their first encounter wasn't that great but for him to just assume that he's a crook is rubbing me off the wrong way

"your mother called me yesterday, you know what she said..?"

Is this a rhetorical question

"I don't know but I guess you'll tell me anyway"

I say

"she said that boyfriend that you love so much is a criminal, he's a crook

hiding behind a suit"

He sounds so convinced, there is nothing I can do to change his mind

"you don't know him Tshepo, why can't we just discuss something else instead"

The last thing I need is to have a fight with my Co worker

"you know what your problem is Naledi, you're naive, you might think you know this Crook.."

"CAN YOU JUST STOP CALLING HIM WIT THAT NAME!!"

I didn't mean to raise my voice, it just happened

"you think you know this man, truth is you hardly know him, you only know the side that he wants you to know"

I keep quite, if I say one more word this friendship might be in jeopardy

"I'm just looking out for you, tell me if im wrong then friend, is he not a gangster?"

I ignore his question plainly

"exactly!" he says causing me to sigh in distress

We've been in a restaurant for a while as we are eating with no word exchanged. This is the first time

having a quite lunch with Tshepo.
Usually he's a bubbly one always
with anything new to share

"you're glowing" he says

" you said we aren't doing good
recently, what did you mean
because as far as I know we're still
doing good"

I utter

"we'll discuss that some other time,
you keep on checking the cellphone
since we got here"

He's on a mission to drop my mood
" it's nothing"

Bukhosi hasn't contacted me since

morning, I'm beginning to be restless

"why can't you call him instead? "

I look up at him, am I that obvious

"who?" I just asked the dumpiest question

"your thuggie"

I release a sigh, he's moved from being a crook to a thuggie

"no its fine, he said he'd call so I'll wait I'm sure he's busy"

It's so mind racking to wait for someone to call you..

"too busy to call the woman he claims to love? We shall see"

I'm this close to click my tounge

"anyway I got a go, don't worry about the bill"

He stands up, take out hundred rand notes and put them on the table

"don't say I didn't warn m you, next thing you'll be hiding dead bodies with this guy... bye Lele" and he's gone.. .

It's another day, Tuesday to be exact and Bukhosi hasn't bothered to check up on me.

I sent him a message asking if there is something wrong but he never

responded at all.

"miss, someone is here for you"

Layla says after knocking,

My heart skips. It might be him

"tell them to come up"

She nods and leaves

"hey"

My face fall instantly

"Mike, what are brings you here"

He doesn't look as good as he did
when I first met him

His eyes are glued onto me,

"where did we go wrong?"

He suddenly asked, I just shift
uncomfortable as what conspired the
last time we talked flashed in my
mind

"was I not good enough for you?"

His cold voice sends shivers all over
me as he moves slowly towards my
direction,

"Mike, can't we discuss this some
other time I'm bit busy here as you
can see"

I'm nervous as I move from my chair,
I'm not showing it though

"I gave you everything, I bought you
flowers, gifts, I gave you my love but

you just shoved it back to my face..!"
he kid screaming lividly,

I move further away as he keeps on
moving towards me

"Mike, listen I'm sorry okay, I'm really
sorry I was a jeck and I should be
grateful for the love you gave me.. "

His loud laughter erupts suddenly
that I almost choke on my saliva.

Mike isn't himself, I now realized that
he is drunk, I can smell alcohol from
him.

"you aren't a jerk Naledi. you are an
ungrateful bitch!"

He utters bitterly with greeted teeth,

I wanna ask him to leave but I don't know how

"Mike, I think it's time for you to leave"

He's in front of me in an instant pushing me against the wall, it's like I just woke up a sleeping beast

His eyes are red, his face is full of rage as he breath furiously..

"did you just say I should leave? You didn't ask me to leave when we were still at it, let me tell you something I'm better, better than that fool you've been sleeping with" he shouts in a cold and stern voice, my heart is

banging hard on my chest, tears are starting to form in my eyes. Where is Layla when I need her

"Mike, please.. Please"

My voice is breaking

"you think that man is better than me, that's why you chose him. Let me tell you something that man is a liar Naledi. He's been lying to you and you don't even know it"

His look is deadly, it makes me wanna scream out

"if you don't leave ill screa."

His hands jumps on my throat instantly,

"MI.."

I can't seem to breath, he has completely closed off the airway making breathing seems impossible, I feel so terrified and in severe pain.

"HE IS A LIER NALEDI!"

The more he he shouts angrily is the more

his grip tightens harder on my neck blocking the air from reaching my lungs

"HE HAS A PREGNANT GIRLFRIEND DAMN IT!! I CAN PROVE It"

YEAH I CAN PROVE IT!"

I'm fighting off his hands that are

suddenly glued, I clawed his hands harshly with my nails but it's as if he is suddenly gone numb to pain.....I'm fighting a losing battle. He hasn't stopped shouting, I feel powerless, drained that my hands are beginning to

stop fighting, if this is my end then there is nothing I can do but accept it..

"yes,yes, I can prove it then you can take me back, I KNOW HE HASN'T CALLED YOU IN TWO DAYS YOU. KNOW WHY, BECAUSE.."

****BANG BANG!!!****

I'm on my knees coughing violently,
my throat is burning that even
swallowing the saliva is a mission

"you'll be okay, I'm here"

He is crashed in front of me handing
me a bottle of water.

Tears warm my eyes the minute I
tried swallowing water, my throat is
burning so hard I don't even know
what to do...

"Nana, I'm sorry"

His hands are all over my face as he
is busy wiping my tears that keeps
on falling uncontrollably..

"let's get out of here.."

He lift me up gently while encircling his arms protectively..

As I take the first step I stumble on something really hard..

"Ahhhh"

Gunshot? I remembered hearing an unbearable sound of a gunshot

"Mike... ." I whisper, he is lying on the floor, there's blood coming out of his mouth. His white t-shirt has completely turned red

"Oh my, is he dead?" I ask quickly as what happened earlier hit my mind..

"let go Naledi, I'll ask someone to take care of this"he says so calmly ,

how can he be so calm when there is a dead body in my office!!

“is he breathing! Maybe he is still alive. Check his pulse! Bukhosi please”

The door swings open suddenly,

Layla, she is glued on the same spot looking like a ghost. Before I could try and explain to her Bukhosi has pushed her inside and closed the door

"if you know what's good for you, you'll stay calm until this issue is resolved you hear me! No one leaves this room until I say so!"

he isn't asking, he is commanding
my head begin to spin, I feel dizzy,
powerless that I slide down all the
way until I'm butt flat on the
floor ..

.. “you shouldn't have shot him
Bukhosi! MIKE Mike please wake up”
I'm shouting so hard out he is not
moving at all.

“tell me he is fine, please tell me he
is fine!” I'm he is not saying what I
want to hear. He is just holding my
hands while I'm shaking him
violently..

I sob louder, my eyes are blurry as
tears are falling so hard, what have I

done. My hands are wiping tears harshly, the moment I see clearly his lifeless body is the first thing I see, blood is oozing out of his mouth....
“NALEDI! Baby!” I wail even louder

INSERT 44

A MONTH LATER

****NALEDI*****

I yawn loudly while getting up from the chair. Long sigh escapes my

mouth as I stretched my arms a bit longer. A cracking sound of my muscles occurs, indicating that I've been on that chair for far too long. My back aches, dizziness is my everyday friend, headache has become my partner, I've grown to be a moody and a monster boss.

I still have energy to drag my feet to the fridge, take out redbull and drank it all at one go. My eyes are painful and it's becoming a mission to keep them open but I push, one last time I keep them open and drag my feet back to the chair.

And I begin the sewing

I'm exhausted, mentally, emotionally and physically. Since that day I saw Mike's body lying lifelessly.

Every day is a struggle, nights are the longest. I'm grateful to whoever made allergex pills because it's one of the things which helps shorten up my nights.

I feel trapped, I can't seem to overcome this situation, I'm overwhelmed and emotionally drained.

Bukhosi, he tried, he really did but my mind had already blocked him out, at this point in my life I'm just grateful to get through the day

because these problems I'm facing seem impossible to overcome.

I've detached myself from everyone, Tshepo, Bukhosi and my old self, the one who was happy to be in love.

I've found escape in my work and I'm doing great, at least there's something good going on.

"miss Mthethwa.."

Flip!

"what is wrong with you Kwena? I almost hurt my self"

Why didn't she knock, she just gave me such a fright. I miss Layla, she always knocked. I wonder where she

is, she came and said goodbye two days after the incident and she's been awol since

"I'm sorry miss.."

She says annoying me

"I don't want your sorries, the door is there for a reason. Use it!"

She's looking at me as if I've just said something stupid

"But.. I did knock and there was no response so I had to check if you were still okay"

my hands are already on my face as I rub my temples gently, I don't even know what the time is. I'm too

occupied to notice the time

"miss Mthethwa, I'm leaving"

She always report about her
everymove

"see you tomorrow Kwena.."

I say not even paying attention

"it's, Keletso miss and tomorrow is
Saturday"

Another thing she always do,
reminding me of her name, of
teatime, lunchtime, weekends and
probably everything about me like
when should I take a break and
relax..

She's still at the door and I fail to

understand why

"is there anything else Kwena?"

I snapped, she bite her fingernail

"Kwena we! I don't have all day talk
or just leave and close the door on
your way out"

She sighs deeply

"it's Keletso miss.."

"whatever it sounds the same to
me"

She's hurt but I don't care, I'm
dealing with a lot in my life to be
busy memorizing useless names

"so today is my birthday.."

She started narrating, I'm not sure if she want a birthday present or what

"aw! happy birthday I guess"

I hesitantly say

"anything else?" I ask when I see she's got no plan of leaving

"my friends and my fiance are throwing me a party at my place and I'd like you to come"

Her eyes are staring at me as if she's praying that I agree

"no, I'm too busy as you can see so please leave. You've already wasted enough of my time anyway"

I continue with my second try of

sewing a wedding dress, I might as well try other things since I've got enough time to do so maybe I might just be lucky.

I think she's gone because I just heard the sound of a door closing. This girl is something else, first she wanted me to go out with her for drinks, I refused of course. This other time she dragged me in a house party saying that we were going on a meeting only to realise that she was lying. And now she's forcing me to attend a birthday party, who knows maybe there is no birthday party she's just trying to get

me out of the office. If I knew better I'd say she's trying to be my friend but I need no friends I'm fine..

"Ahh" I almost hurt myself again as my cellphone suddenly rings. It's a private number. I pick up, who knows it might be a potential client

"hello unknown , how may I help you?"

The person just keep quite, I'm about to drop the call when she speaks causing me to stand up instantly

"what is it that you gave him, he can't even look at me without being disgusted. Better sleep with one eye

open little girl, your time is coming"
with that the call is dropped leaving
me confused instead of being
scared....

This is a first, I don't have any
boyfriend anymore maybe it's wrong
number.

I put down the phone still confused
and just stand still staring at my
surroundings. I'm no longer using
the office upstairs, I turned the small
kitchen on the ground floor into my
office. If I need something from the
storeroom Kwena becomes my slave.
I can't face that room, I don't think I'll
ever face that room, not anytime

soon at least...

if somebody had told me that by this time this would have been my life I would have killed my self..

I take all my belongings, lock the office door and leaves. The security guard stands up when he sees me approaching and it's already dark outside. I wasn't planning on hiring a security guy but he kept on coming and asking for a job so I gave him one. but I'm not complaining because I've been slaving myself in the sewing machine hence I've gained financial stability.

He goes with me to the parking lot

like he always does, I get in and and drives off.

"and my daughter is back from work finally , I was starting to be worried"

Mkhulu K shouts the minute I entered the lounge area. He's been at the happiest ever since Bukhosi and I ended..

"we've been waiting for you baby"

Miranda screams around the house, she might me in the kitchen. They haven't noticed a thing, they have no idea what I'm going through. All I told them was that Bukhosi and I broke

up and it's been celebration after celebrations since then

""hellow fam" I give them the fakest smile and just like always they bought it.

Bukhosi, he tried everything he can to mend our relationship until he gave up and left.

I couldn't deal with Mike's sudden death, I couldn't accept it. Worst part is that I knew him, I once had a relationship with him and we were happy.

I thought that maybe if I tell him to walk away, if I pushed him away, if I

just blame him for Mike's death I'd feel better.

Out of all the places he just had to die in my office, in one place that I'm forced to be in every single day. I pushed him to what he did to me, it's all my fault. I contributed to his mental breakdown.

All I needed was a chance for him to wake, so that I could give him the help that he needed.....

I have no idea what happened to his body, I was pushed out of the office by Bukhosi.

His words were

"I will take care of this Naledi, all I ask is for you to trust me, can you do that"

I remember nodding and that was it...

I take off all of my clothes and headed to the shower butt naked. As the warm water hit my body I stand still and let it all in.

I feel it, the lump growing in my throat and my body begin to shake.

Slowly I slide down all the way until I'm butt flat on the cold floor, silently I cry like I've been doing all these time.

That horrible picture is just plastered

on my mind once again, I've endured enough. I'm drowning, I feel empty and I can't seem to escape this sad reality.

Somehow I still want him to hold me, I miss him more than anything, I pushed him away believing that if he's far away I might find the closure that I need but I'm drained, I need him to be here with me, to wipe these tears and tell me that it will be over soon..

I miss his warm hug that made me feel at home, I'm tired of crying alone with no one wiping my tears, I miss finding comfort in his small eyes..

Maybe he has moved on, maybe he has found a woman better than me. I wouldn't blame him, a strong man like him need a woman that's just as strong. Not a weakling like me

The picture of him with another woman is overwhelming, it surprisingly surpassed all the pain I've been living in all this while, suddenly I feel even more suffocated.

And I know, I just made the mistake that could last for a lifetime.

I wiped my body clean and head out, I need to forget about him, I must move on before he does and find

another way to deal with my
miserable life and I know where to
go

send me the adress - sent

Sembo

"what do you mean she just received
a threatening call Tiger."

I'm on my feet ready to attack shall
he tell me the name

"you asked me to track her everycall
and report strange ones. Well this
one is."

Naledi isn't herself, she hasn't been
ever since I killed that ex of hers. I

didn't know she loved him that much until that day. That picture of her crying out for him to wake up, begging me to wake him up still haunt me up to this day. Does it hurt, yes it stings more than anything, do I feel suffocated yes, it's like I'm living in this unending nightmare and the only person who has the ability to wake me up is her..

"what did the caller say" I impatiently asked

"I'll send you the audio just now, oh and one more thing, her car is on the move"

I think I know where she is going, I

take my car keys and leaves

I've been keeping tabs on her, I couldn't stay away without knowing if she's alive.

I hired some people to keep an eye on her, and I must say it has helped because that girl was even able to put a bug on her cellphone, while the other one helped to put a tracker on her car. There's one more thing that I must do..

I've been playing up and down at the moment, I'm in Pretoria during weekdays but in weekends I'm in Botswana, following her everymove, staring at her beautiful face from a

distance. it takes everything in me to stop myself from going to her and kiss the pain away

She has pushed me far away from her and I had to find a way to keep her safe, to make sure that she doesn't do anything stupid

She's going through enough already..

After playing the audio my blood is boiling in anger. It can only be her, Tina. I told her that her and I will only talk after the baby is born so that we can perform a DNA test and she agreed.

Lord knows if it wasn't for that

innocent soul she's carrying I'd have killed her and dealt with the consequences later...

.....

Rose

Work is great finally, I'm no longer a receptionist of a small cleaning company, I'm now working for a tenderpreneur. Mr Mkhize scored himself a tender in Chris Hani Baragwanath Hospital and I don't even know how he did that but it's not my business.

We no longer situated in pretoria, the office is now based in Johannesburg

with a more tight security. we left that building that was destroyed.

The workload has increased, we now have 30 cleaners, bookkeeping has also been a nightmare, administration has increased however I'm not complaining because I'm expanding my knowledge.

currently we are looking for a financial accountant to manage the financial function.

It's the weekend and I'm alone in the house.

My hands automatically brushes my belly as I'm standing Infront of a

mirror butt naked, countless thoughts running through my unstable mind. I'm a woman and I know these sighs, I haven't been in my periods for over two months and this is the third.

I'm gaining weight, at first I never paid attention because I have a fat belly by nature I'm a sized 34 woman..

I think I'm pregnant and baby daddy and I are no longer an item. The bastard is married and had the audacity to lie to my face. If it wasn't for that nosy friend of my mother Martha I wouldn't have known.. my

miserable thoughts are interrupted by the growing commotion on the street. I wonder who has been shot, or stabbed or even beaten up to death. There's no rest in the streets of Soweto..

"I SHOULD HAVE STABBED HER VAGINA INSTEAD!"

someone screams a bit closer and I put on the gown planning to peak out the window to see this bioskop

Suddenly there is a loud banging on my door as I finished putting the gown on

"ROSE VULA LOMNYANGO, (OPEN

THIS DOOR) YOUR MOTHER HAS
BEEN STABBED"

like a lightning I run towards the door
and open it..

.....

"mogherl I can't believe you made
it..."

Kwena greets me with this
statement, she's smiling widely. I
don't see a "happy birthday" belt on
her though, which is weird if you ask
me...

"I'm here" I don't even know what to
say, that's when I realised how
closed off I've been, I can't even form

a simple conversation with someone I spend most of my time with.. we are standing outside a big beautiful house, it's parked and the loud noise from the inside can be heard from here.

"come on inside and loose that serious face of yours before you scare people away..". she grabs my arm leading me inside..

"but I can't be walking around smiling like I'm seeing Disney land" I say causing her to laugh louder "and you still wonder why you're single, no man can marry such a grumpy never-smiling woman"

I didn't expect that comeback.

"I'm not single..." I argue which is pointless by the way

"oh come on miss Mthethwa ever since I started working for you there hasn't been any man coming to the office to see you" this girl has been keeping tabs on me, I just laugh softly.

My blood boil the minute we entered the house, it is crowded. I suddenly regret my decision.. We headed to the empty sofa and we seat next to each other

"are you comfortable" she asks, I shake my head

"we can go back outside or.."

I stop her

"no it's fine, I wanna be here"

I've been my own company for along time now, it's time to mingle a little, even if it's just for one night.

"here is a drink, stop looking at me like I just stole one of your favorite designs, " she says handing me a drink. This girl here doesn't know when to shut up, and here I am drinking hunters Gold on a friday night...this reminds me of the last time I was in a club with Bontle

"so, who is miss Naledi Mthethwa,

behind the boss lady who are you?"
She's too comfortable now, I'm also
starting to let loose and I know that I
made the right choice..

"I don't know, what do you want to
know exactly?" I say and take a sip

"please don't fire me after this.."
she says

"depending on what you'll say, I
might". She laughs , at least she
gets my joke.... "I'll be
honest with you. I don't like the
grumpy you and I have a feeling that
through all that grumpiness lies a
good soul, she's just trapped
somewhere within you"

How did we get here? I take a very long sip and gulp hardly but I suddenly coughed violently. This damn drink just used the wrong pipe. "so.." She says as I calm down, can't she just let it go. I keep my mouth on the drink

"you do know that life is full of shit, it keeps on pushing us down. The best thing you can do for yourself is to keep pushing, keep pushing until your last day on earth "

"you'll never understand... "

I say, she's staring at me, as if she's saying continue I'm listening.

"I feel lost, suffocated, angry and sad

all the time.. I'm trapped and I don't know how to get out..."

"life is too short Miss Naledi, enjoy it while you still can. There are things that we can't change, no matter how much we cry we just can't. The least you can do for yourself is to smile, genuinely and take it one day at a time

"I hear you Kwena..".

She laughed

"Oh dear Lord! my name is Keletso, you'll never stop calling me with that name Neh?". She utters, I don't know why I keep using the wrong name "pretty much.." I say and we laughed,

it feels good to direct my mind into something for once..

"before I forget, where is the cake birthday girl?"

She hides her face with her hands..

"there was no birthday celebration was there?" I say, she nod holding in a smile.

"and fiance?" this time she laughed louder "I don't even have a boyfriend, how can I have a fiance.

This was one of the strategies to lure you out of that miserable office"

I'm done with this one...

"speaking of miserable, hey Peter come here" She says a bit louder, one of the guys come and stand next

to her after offering a warm smile

"keep the drinks coming, no one will leave this house sober.." she says, this Peter guy rushed to somewhere, after a short while he comes back with the pack of ciders..

"After this, we gonna take shots.

Tonight we let loose, we forget about our problems for little while and we enjoy!" I'm suddenly happy to be here

"here's to the best night of our lives"

I scream my lungs out surprising myself in the process

"yes mogherl that's the spirit!".

she screams just as loud

Being woken up from a beautiful sleep is horrible. I'm dead asleep as I hear my phone ringing, with no strength to wake up I search it with my hands while my eyes are tightly closed..

"Hello" my throat is so dry, my voice is so horsey

"hey Naledi how are are you"

ah who's this now

"who are you again?"

my head is even worse..

"its Keletso.."

why is she calling so early in the morning anyway, some of us hates

being distracted from our beautiful sleep

"sorry, I didn't check the caller ID" I say. Basically, I

stayed till midnight at that house party, I couldn't leave I was so free and over the moon..

"just wanted to know if you arrived safely at home, I called countless times after you left and you Missy never picked up.." I don't remember much about last night, all I remember is Keletso putting me at the backseat of the certain car, I couldn't even check the driver I was too wasted, the moment my head hit

the car seat it was light out for me.
shem the curfew had to carry me
inside the house, maybe mkhulu K
brought me into my bedroom and
tucked me in, I really don't
remember

"oh that! Sorry I was just so out of it,
I didn't hear the phone ringing.." I
reply

"it's fine, my cousin brother did say
that you arrived safely anyway, I
guess I just wanted to hear it from
you". Kelesto said that the car
belonged to her cousin so I guess he
is the one who took me home
yesterday. May the great Lord bless

her caring self. Unlike Bontle who got me drunk and left me alone, this one even organized a transport for me..

"are you still sleeping?" she's asking the obvious. Why is it so hot in here, temperature is on another level I instantly remove the blankets off me, suddenly there's this familiar smell that just hit my nostrils.

"yeah I am, Bye I'll call later"

I hear her releasing a soft laugh then I just throw my phone somewhere in the sheets and sniff to detect this sudden hypnotising smell. My heart skips a bit as I remember who's

cologne smells like this one, it Bukhosi's.. I think I'm losing my mind, I'm even smelling his cologne while he is not even here. I release a huge sigh. I might as well wake up.

I drag my exhausted, messy self out of the bed while yawning and stretching my body. I'm in the bathroom staring at my very horrible reflection, these long braids are flying everywhere making me look like a hobo..

As I stare down to my upper body, something is off... I'm wearing this huge man's top, it's navy GS Raw hooded knit sweater...my hands

automatically touch it, it's so soft and smells amazingly good. Yesterday I had a Shein contrast binding hem textured top, an overlap Skirt with black stilettos. Maybe it was cold when I left the party because it was after all midnight and Botswana can be cold at nights. Such a gentleman Leletso's cousin is, he had the heart to give me his warm expensive sweater. I wonder who put it on because I sure as hell didn't.

I take off all my yesterday's clothes, get in the shower and let the cold water run all over my exhausted body.. I should drink painkillers after

this, my head is exploding

I wear comfortable clothes and just sit on the bed. I have this sweater in my hands and I suddenly can't seem to let it go, I keep on sniffing on it. If I didn't know any better I'd say it belongs to Bukhosi, the strong hypnotising smell of him just filled my nostrils that I quickly hug the sweater tightly..

Tears start tickling my eyes as my mind is reminiscing all the short-lived good times I ever shared with him.. I feel so close with him yet so far...

Lord knows how much I miss him..

MONDAY, MONDAY, MONDAY.

Monday is here finally and many of you might guess my current location, my office in Nana and Ts Intimacy

However that's not true.

I'm in my bedroom, lying on my back while facing the ceiling..

My phone has been ringing since 7 O'clock And it's after 9 already.

Tshepo, I think I'm getting sick so I won't be at work today I send the message,im in no mood to speak..

*Kelesto has been calling you, I've also been calling you but you never

picked up. Anyway I hope you'll get better soon. go see a doctor* A text from Tshepo, I get up and call Kelesto letting her know why I can't go to work, she understands and promise to look after the business until I'm okay. What a good soul she is, I didn't realise until just recently . Tshepo and I, well our relationship no longer surpasses anything other than work staff...

I'm not sick at all, I'm just feeling so down, I've been this way ever since I made the mistake of holding that strange sweater in my hands.. I haven't been able to let it go ever

since, even now I'm wearing it. When I asked Kelesto about her cousin, she said he's a busy man so I should just keep the sweater... The sweater just reminds me of my special somebody and I can't help but hold onto it a bit longer because it's when I feel a bit closer to him.

Have you ever missed someone?
Like really, really miss them that you feel like you can't even breathe. I miss him from the depth of my heart that I know I want him here, with me...
for days and nights I've been cooped up grieving Mike's death that I'm even failing to understand how I've

managed to direct all my feelings of him to Mike's death, I've been occupied of this grief that I never even realized that what was also contributing to the unending pain was the fact that I had also let go of the other big part of me... There's this bittersweet and enormous pain of craving for him.

I've been restless since Saturday, this feeling of missing Bukhosi is suffocating, it physically hurts and overwhelming.

I dragged my zombie looking self out of bed and head downstairs. The lounge is empty only the huge

plasma TV is playing, but I hear giggles and.. a moan.. gross!!

I run towards the kitchen but instantly stop on my feet, Mkhulu K And Miranda are at it again, lipkissing ah!!

"Gooooood morning it's gonna be a beautiful day everybody!!" I yell loudly causing them to stop kissing instantly.. "Where are your manners young woman" that's mkhulu K complaining

"I don't know, maybe I left them in South Africa!" I pass them heading to the fridge. "aren't you supposed to be at work my

baby?" Miranda's really low voice utters.. "I'm taking a day off.."

"by the way when are we seeing that young fella who brought you in the other night?" he might be asking about Keletso's cousin, "you're not gonna see him because I don't even know who he is" I say and gulp the cold water, he just shrugged his shoulders and.. I think he is about to kiss her again..

"aw guys come on! I'm too young for this" they just giggle at each other like high school teens, okay I think I'm jealou.

"oh baby you'll never understand the

power of love, it's very much possible to miss someone you love even if they are right beside you" they smile warmly at each other reminding me once again of my mistake. Maybe he has already moved on, I wonder if he miss me as much as I do right now, if he still thinks about me and smile or he just avoid the picture of me in his mind.. I really thought that it will be healthy to spend some time away from each other, now I know I made the worst mistake of my life...

Maybe he has really moved on, has he though? There's only one way to

find out. why didn't I think any of this?
I run upstairs, where is my
phone, there it is. I book a flight to
Gauteng, head in the shower and
start bathing really fast. There's a
long trip ahead of me.....

My eyes are up the sky as I lure in
the amazing yet unexplainable
beauty of the sunset. It holds peace,
a sun's last rays peeking out from
the horizon leaves a promise of a
better tomorrow.. am I poetic, no I'm
not! I'm just looking hopeless in the
city of gold, standing all alone, a
black handbag clinging on my arms

that its even beginning to feel heavy...

My heart is pumping so hard in my chest as I hold the cellphone in my shaking hands, how long has it been since I heard his voice. I'm outside O.R. Tambo International Airport, the biggest and busiest airport I've ever seen, not that I was ever in any airport before. Who would have guessed that my first time flying would be led by the matters of the heart..

Over 100 passengers have passed me by and I'm still glued on the same spot. His number is still saved, I've done the biggest part, I'm here in

Gauteng finally, it's time to take another step..

"Nana" once! It only rang once and he picked up catching me off guard. His voice, I didn't realise how much I missed his voice up until this very moment. I'm suddenly feeling emotional, my chest tightens that I instantly sob...

"babes, are you okay! Where are you baby.." he says once again, I sob even louder as his voice suddenly revoked every emotion in me, all the feelings I've been burying just came crushing everything in me, they overwhelmed my already unstable

heart.. "you're scaring me
sweetcheeks, talk to me,talk to your
man what's wrong" his voice is so
tender, it is filled with warmth,
gentleness and care.. He still cares
"baby, where are you please talk to
me so that I can send someone to
get you, are you in pain? Tell me
pleas.."

" I'M IN GAUTENG!!" My voice booms
louder than it should earning me a
few strange looks..

"Gauteng! What do you mean you are
in Gauteng?" he speaks really fast..

"I mean just that" I say a bit soft this
time. "baby don't play with my

emotions please" he doesn't believe me, I don't blame him though, I mean what I just did is pure madness, who leaves another country without telling the one you're going to anyway..

"I'm outside O. R Tambo international airport and I'm waiting for you to come and get me" I hear a shuffling sound

"I'll be there in a minute Nana, don't move..." I chuckled at this farfetched promise, less than a minute! is he suddenly the flash? Or he has grown some wings.

"did I say something funny..." I can

tell that he is moving judging by the tone of his voice. "you said you'll be here in less than a minute, why didn't you tell me that you've turned into superman?" He released a deep chuckle that just soothes the depth of my heart.....

There's silence for a while, just listening to our uneven breathings..

"Naledi" he deeply says..

"mmm" yes I mumbled

"ngiyakuthanda yezwa(I Love you"

my heart jumps up as if it would come out of my mouth, my knees weakened suddenly that I instantly blush..

Now I can't wait to see his face..
I'm waiting in anticipation as
countless people passed me by, I'm
sure they think I'm lost or something.
I probably look like the dumpiest
woman in all of South Africa. Oh
South Africa, I'm in South Africa.
Where my navel is buried in, how
long has it been.

Maybe it's time to let go of the past
and just mingle with the present....
I'm still on my feet when my favorite
cologne hit my nostrils suddenly, I
feel his heavy presence behind me
that the pumping of My heart begins
again, familiar cologne

It suddenly feels like the world is on my shoulders

"Nana.."he is here, he really is here..

I turned; there he is.. He looked a bit different with a new haircut and a beard but also attractive in a black pant, a black t shirt and black sneakers...

No word has come out, just our eyes staring deeply at each other, my heart beating faster than normal...

"you really are here"he says...

This time I take the first step, a slow step until I'm Infront of him, my handsome bear. Down at me he stared, my hands quickly engulfed

him as I laid my head on his impeccable chest. Taking all of him in me, breathing in his expensive cologne. Once again I feel at home as his warm strong arms engulfed me protectively and tightly as he is breathing so slow on my back ear.

“you really came for me Khosi” I whispered as his hands cupped my face, tears are slowly falling in my eyes.

“I will always come for you sweetcheeks” softly he said.

My heartbeat still shoots up to the last number whenever his lips delicately touch with mine...

My eyes are tightly closed as we kiss slowly and passionately. My hands quickly pull him closer as I encircle my arms around his neck, I feel him groaning softly as he grabs me closer by my waist. Our tongues are dancing in sync, our hearts travelling on the same speed, our minds dancing on the same rhythm, our soul connected as one, we are one...

...

His hands are tightly holding mine as the lift opens. He uses the other free hand to open the door and lead me inside. He hasn't let go ever since we left the airport. Even in the car he

never let go of my hand, its like he can't believe that I'm real and afraid that if he let go I might perish right infront of his eyes.

i must admit the interior of this apartment is on another level, it's so elegant, peaceful and warm.. I'm intrigued by a floating ceiling and stunning chandelier..

"you must take a shower, I'm sure you're tired" he says as we reach what I assume is his bedroom. We seat on the soft king sized bed, he sighs loudly and finally let go of my hand..

"in there is a bathroom.." he says

pointing with his eyes. I stand up and headed there. I'm done taking a shower, luckily I didn't leave my toiletries. But I forgot my pygamas so I put my track suits back on. I left in such a hurry that I even forgot to even pack some clothes, or wear a better outfit so I just took what my eyes landed on the minute I opened the closet.

Tshepo became my lifesaver, he helped me with the booking, I'm grateful to Mkhulu K for forcing me to have a passport..

We're now in the kitchen, I'm the only one eating, he hasn't moved his eyes

from me. I might even choke, the kitchen is all class and modern as well..

My ringing cellphone stopped me from my analytical mind.. It's Miranda, I guess they only noticing now that I'm not in the house.

"Mama" I say..

"I'm gonna take a cold shower" says Bukhosi suddenly then he stands up and leaves. "where are you?"

she asked

"in Gauteng" I hear her gasp, as she should. "what are you doing in Gauteng Naledi! Don't tell me you've ran to that thug of yours! I thought

you broke up with him " I even had to remove the phone away from my ears,her screams might have hurt my eardrums and I wouldn't want to leave a life deaf, I won't survive without Bukhosi's warm deep voice..

"NALEDI I'M TALKING TO YOU!!

God made a mistake by giving this woman a voice, look at her abusing it.

" I'm with him mama, he makes me happy" I admit truthfully, I won't lie if that's what she's expecting. I hear her cursing loudly..

"why can't you just listen to me for once Naledi, you're naive and stupid. I can't believe I gave birth to you!"

It's silence, I'm hurt of her sudden revelation but I won't allow it to ruin my mood "I love him mah, so much that it hurts.

You're in love and happy why can't you wish the same for me" my voice is betraying me, she drops the call on me.

Looking up I see him standing from a distance, I thought he was taking a shower. "come, let's tuck you in, I'm sure you're tired"

Today I woke up feeling rejuvenated, free, and in a very good mood...

Bukhosi said he'd be back after an

hour because he was needed at work. Some people are working while I'm running after a man, wonders shall never end.

By the way I'm still on my yesterday's clothes. I don't know why I behave like a mindless teenager sometimes..

I'm keeping myself company with raw cornflakes, there's some serious grocery needed here. There's a soft knock on the door but I ignore it plainly. I'm not about to open doors in a strange place..

My phone ring suddenly, it's Him. It's the fifth time he's calling since

morning if I'm counting correctly

"I'm still okay baby" I say the minute I answer, he does his deep chuckle again. he should have been back by now because that hour has long passed.

"are you okay sweet cheeks" he still asked anyway causing me to blush

"yes I'm okay Bukhosi, are you?"

" I'm fine Sthandwa sam" he says,

" I'll send someone to give you somethings you might need. They might knock at any minute from now, you can even cook if you want to" I hear a weird voice speaking on the background,

“are you busy “ I asked.

“in a meeting babe”

“what! Are you crazy why didn't you
say so

“

“you call I answer sweet cheeks”

“you are making me look bad Infront
of your colleagues, they will hate me
even before they meet me”i say
winning.

he laughed at my silly comment, and
I just giggled... I feel like I love
everything about this guy.

“I love you Nana” I blushed as he
hanged up..

The girl has left, her name is Zekhethelo if I remember correctly. She left after leaving everything behind, she was in a foul mood I'm glad she left as quick as she came. Who is she to Bukhosi anyway..

I first take the Mr Price plastic, theres a floral mini dress, I quickly put it on.

I'm sleeping peacefully when I feel strong hands shaking me..

"you're back" I say as I realised that it's Bukhosi. I fell asleep while watching TV. He makes me stand and just put me in his strong arms, peck my forehead and leaves. I

didn't even cook, nor did I unpack those grocery bags. I'm a mess, I just took what I needed and forgot about everything.

He finds me in the kitchen as I'm busy unpacking and hugs me from behind, he smells fresh and amazing I guess he took a shower. I giggle as I feel his huge member poking my poor bum...

"share the joke Nana" he says while burying his head in my neck causing tingles all over my my body..

"your small thing is poking me" he turned me my body instantly, he looks shocked that I feel like

laughing at him. He's now in boxers only, why does he love them so much.

"what did you just say" his look is daring me to think clearly before I give an answer but I'm gullable so my response won't change

"I said your small thing is.." I couldn't even finish a sentence as he scooped me up in his arms.

"I'll show you a small thing" he says then quickly spank my ass..what the hell!!

"Wh.. Babe come on put me down I was just kidding" I say pinching his hard back

"I'll teach you a lesson so that next time you will think hard before making a joke about my D*ck"
why can't I like the sound of that!

Daliy new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 45

SEMBO

INSERT 45

SEMBO

If somebody had told me that such

pure happiness existed, I would never have believed them. I've always wanted this woman, from the very first day she held a mop in her hands screaming at me I knew that she was something I'd like to keep for myself. There was just that burning resistant in her eyes, that fire as she held that mop, she was strong, full of energy and no matter how intimidating I was that never seemed to to shake her, she was just so sure that she would fight me. You see that resistance, that power of being able to fight her own battles even if chances are she might not

win, that was more attractive than that towel she had on her.. My heart decided at that very moment that she was my special somebody, my woman...

I chuckled as my mind reminisce our first encounter, It somehow feels surreal that she's here, naked and lies right in my arms. How can one person hold every single piece I've been missing all my life, how can one person sleep so beautifully...

The glorious moment we shared yesterday will forever be planted in my mind, I even get shivers just by thinking about it that even my shaft

just twitch. What we shared was more than just sex. I felt it, the unexplainable connection as we moved into our happy ending, that moment when my name smoothly uttered on her mouth so breathlessly something in me moved, the love I have for her escalated to another level that I even felt a single tear escaping my left eye...

And that's when I admitted deep in my heart that she's my weakness, I'm vulnerable when she's involved that I'm so sure that if she were to leave me again, my world would just crumble completely..

My eyes are glued on her fascinating caramel face as she shifted and lies on her back, her soft smooth skin touching mine taking me back to last night's glorious memories.. . I suddenly have this burning desire to touch her soft skin. My hands finds her face, slowly I brush her eyebrows down to her slightly opened lips, her breathing is so hollow she's sleeping and has no idea what's going on in my erotic mind..

Slowly I remove the blanket until it is completely off.. My breathing hinged of the unspeakable beauty my

eyes are staring, I take a moment to admire the artistry of her beauty, the more I stare at her phenomenal naked body is the more I feel like having her right at this very moment. I'm afraid that with this rate I'm going I might never want her to leave, I want her here with me always and forever.

I take no second to think as I just jump over her gently, careful not to wake her, my arms and my legs completely encircling her. Her body just becomes so tiny beneath me that I feel like a king staring down at his queen.. I feel powerful just by

staring at her.....(REMOVED, FIND
REST IN THE GROUP)

**ROSE....

"so that day I ran back home, found
grandma cooking my favorite dish"
I laugh at the thought of it

"dumplings and chicken stew, so I
forgot telling her about that bully
that had taken my pocket money
again.."

She's still unconsciously lying on top
of the bed, her eyes tightly closed,
her mouth is dry, her face is so pale
it's as if the blood has suddenly

stopped flowing..

"so the next day came, and it was back to school for me... As I entered the gate the bully was waiting for me with open hands demanding my pocket money. Something in me suddenly flipped so I said to him" come and get it, but just so you know my mother is back and she's a soldier now. She will kick your fat face and arrest all your family. Just try and take my money you'll see" I laugh softly

"I could see his eyes welling up with tears and I knew that I had won. And that was the last day that he

took my money. All I had to do was lie and say you were a soldier and that was it. You didn't know this but everybody at school suddenly respected the mighty daughter of a soldier. I was no longer a granny's child, I was a child of a soldier " I wipe my tears as Ive been doing since I entered this ward this morning.

She hasn't woken up since that fateful night, doctors said that she lost a lot of blood, the knife almost damaged her lungs hence she just swifited straight into coma. I was adviced to keep talking to her

because apparently she can hear me just that she can't react to anything. Hence the story I've telling her, I've been narrating my childhood stories that she missed, I want her to find a reason to keep fighting and come back to me. She might be a drunkard but she is still the woman that gave me life, she never abandoned me on the streets but she left me in the good hands of my granny..

"ahem" I quickly look at the door as I hear someone clearing their throat...

"mamawekhaya" he has this scary horsey voice that would make anyone run away from him..

"Mr Ndawonde" I utter

He frowns then slowly walks inside,
hands flushed deep in his pocket..

"don't cry more often you look ugly,
who would want to wake up at such
an ugly face like that, yaz that face
might just be the one thing chasing
her back to comma" I don't know
whether to feel offended or take it as
a joke..

"come here" he commands but I just
don't know what he means

He is in front of me

"mamawekhaya, stand up"

I don't know why I'm intrigued by this

pet name

I stand up anyway, he is too close for my liking. I expect him to tell me why he just ordered me to stand but he suddenly pushed me in his chest, his arms engulfed me in a warm delicate hug that I never knew I needed just until now..

"how is she?" his eyes are so glued onto me, I love his red eyes they are scary but attractive

"doctors said shes out of the woods and she might wake up anytime from now" my voice, it's so soft I can hardly recognize it myself..

We're still standing, him looking down at me and me staring deep at his red scary eyes..

"Let's pray" I coughed, really hard that he had to pat my back..

I can't believe this

"can we pray now"

He says as I calm down so I nodded. He holds my hands and say a short prayer asking for Lord to save my mother and grant her strength to wake up because I qoute " she can't die without meeting her beloved son in law" and when he said amen my eyes were long open staring at him

amazed

"don't give me that look. Even thugs like me do know how to pray. The man beyond the clouds loves us all my lady" I think I prefer

mamawekhaya rather than my lady

"im just surprised that's all, how did you know I was here anyway"

"I've got eyes and ears everywhere my lady wherever you go Ive got eyes looking down upon you" he's full of jokes, I'm sure Mr Mkhize told him and he is here boosting his big ego..

I sit down on the chair and silence

befalls upon us until he clears his throat..

"so when is the next check up? " out of the blue his ask, his question has my eyes bulging out of their sockets..

"what do you mean?" i aks after gaining my composure...

"you know what I mean mamawekhaya. Am I that late that you've decided to give up my apple munch to some married dude.."

I'm pale, I'm pretty sure my skin is pale at the moment. How did he know about all of this!!

"I told you I've got eyes and ears

everywhere my lady"

He says reading my questionable expression... First of all my bump isn't that visible unless you are observant , secondly how can he know so much about me..i don't know how to feel about this..

"so, my question?"

"I haven't started the check up yet..."

I say

"just like you haven't told that big headed fool that you're carrying my child.."

I'm lost for a moment, until it hits me that he means I haven't told Xolani

that I'm pregnant, as to how he just declared the baby of another man as his it beat me

"you seem to know so much about me, yet I know so little about you.."

I say, shouldn't I be shouting at this guy for invading my privacy

"oh that, what do you want to know? you wanna know my name or my dog's name.or maybe you wanna know my mother's or my sister's or you wanna know my two son's names or.."

What's wrong with this guy, I thought he was decent but the minute his

mouth opens all I hear is rubbish..

"okay wait, I wanna know about you, your name and surname, where you come from all that"

"I should just recite 'myself' that I learnt in primary then, it'll just make everything easier. my name is Thubelihle, my surname is Ndawonde, I am a boy, I am 29 years old, I live with my mother, my 5 sisters and my two beautiful twin boys in Ntuzuma and.. "

I stop him

" I've heard enough.. "I don't know why I find him amusing, he's a breath

of fresh air

"get up, lets go feed you and Khumbu"

He says while putting out his hand for me.. I ignore his hand and stand up on my own..

"who is Khumbu?"

I ask as stand on my feet, his hands takes mine forcefully and we leave

"it's my baby, the one you're carrying"

Such an old ancient name, I refuse

"never, why would you even name my baby as if she'll be born in 1960s"

He laughed, My Lord I'm afraid to admit that his laughter is as awful as his voice..

"angit you're hiding her from that married fool like a Khumbulekhaya Driver.."

What the!! I stand still instantly

"are you crazy, how can you even reach such a ridiculous conclusion Thubelihle"

He smiles, Im thinking he'll stop but he doesn't instead his smile turns into something else, is he blushing?
No I'm traumatized

"well for starters you're the only one

who calls me by my full name and it turns me the fuck on.." I'll never survive a day with this man, already I feel like exploding, not so long ago I was enjoying his company but now!

"Mr Ndawonde if you don't remove that silly name in that bald head of yours, you and I will have a serious problem"

He begin moving so I'm forced to follow because his hand is still tightened on mine..

"there's nothing wrong with the name, look at this. THE HIDDEN SON: KHUMBU"

THAT'S IT! I find myself pinching his arm with my other free hand causing him to moan louder than he should, Lord he is dramatic drawing unnecessary attention

"oh mother in law should wake up and see this, your beloved son in law is already being abused even before marriage.. But I don't mind the abuse from her, she's just my special case this one" he says again leaving me speechless..

Zekhethelo

I'm burning in anger I even feel like

skinning anything my eyes land on..

Thabo has been flooding my cellphone with his useless apologies..

As to how he got my number I don't know.. I loved this man, we had plans to grow old third but he changed this one time, he became a junke and would cheat on me countless times but I'd still decide to stay. The last straw was when I fall pregnant. The mistake I made was to let him know, he suddenly became so nice, he invited me to dinner that he cooked at his res, we ate being all lovey dovey. All I could think was how lucky I was, little did I know that he

had sprinkled abortion pills on my drink.. When the unbearable pain started he left me, I cried and cried until I swiftd into uncounciousness.. I never saw him again until now..

I'm so angry, angry at the world for introducing Senzo and allowing him to vanish into thin air..for a moment I thought that he would be the one to bring joy in my heart, that void of losing one part of me is still there.. Even my father doesn't know about this

"Ntombizekhethelo" isn't this man supposed to be at work, or his company has decided to work night

shifts like me..

"baba"i say as I find him on his favorite sofa reading a paper, this man will shout out your name as if he is on his way to get you kante No he's just continuing with his business " ntombi kababa, get ready so we can go and see your brother. That boy is starting to neglect me. Maybe he has finally found a woman to tie him down"

Ow that! I'm feeling a bit jealous though because we just found each other and now I have to share bhuti Sam with that wanna be, I don't even trust her...

"you can go, mina I'll stay here"

I say causing him to put down his paper and fix his glasses

"maybe you didn't understand me, we are visiting your brother now. Go and change into something presentable"

Ah! Just when I thought I could at least have a glimpse of a good day this also happens..

****Naledi....

I'm wearing a huge jersey which ends just above my knees while making a brunch.. I think the time is like 11 or so I'm not really sure.

The man of the house is glued on

the TV screen watching soccer, I already know my competitor..

Bukhosi, this man is gonna be the death of me I swear. I find myself blushing as to what this man has done to me.. My stomach just turns that I feel like screaming loudly for everyone to know that I'm in love and happy...

My phone rings suddenly disrupting my daydreaming

"Kele" I say as I answer the phone

"here I am thinking that maybe we've become good friends only to realise that I'm alone in this friendship.." she

can talk, what happened to good morning or good day.

"Awu Kele, what have I done now" Im asking the obvious, I haven't contacted her ever since that text I sent that Monday morning, and its already Wednesday

"don't play dump with me young lady. I went to your home yesterday and all I was told was that you miss single lady ran away to some boy in Gauteng, ahh you never cease to amaze me" trust Miranda to spill out my secrets.. Now I'm forced to tell her about my personal life, we haven't reached that level yet, or I

haven't "it's a long story Kele.." I say while releasing a huge sigh

"there's always a long story when the d*ck is involved.." I can't believe she just said that

"so tell me about him, how does he move in bed, is he like a snake hissing all the way or he's like a beast roaring loudly..."

I'm tongue tied about this..

"Kele can we talk later.. I'm a bit busy here"

"okay I'll get you though, and please don't forget to shave tle. We don't want your snake to get lost in your

bush. How long has it been since you got some. I'm sure you were screaming like a mad woman. You look like that type who seems innocent on the outside but behind that bedroom door she becomes a whole bitch screaming "give it to me baby, yes oh.." the sudden knock on the door makes my heart jump in joy, how can one person speak so much.. "I gotta go Kele, someone is at the door" I drop the call quickly..

Oh flip I've just burnt my eggs, I can't believe this. First breakfast and I've always ruined it.. .. The knock persist at the door, from what I'm seeing

this man isn't gonna move on that seat anytime soon so I head to the door. If it is his friends then serves him right for not opening for them. I don't care what they'll say about my outfit..

As I open the door my heart shoot as if it will fall out of my rib cage.. A middle aged dark man is at the door with the girl that was here yesterday. What scares me is that intimidating look he is giving, it is strong and carries deep authority. "Nana who's at the door" he shouts and he expect me to shout back.

I'm facing down beating my nails, He

is behind me I can feel his heavy presence

"b.. Baba!" he stutters, wonders shall never end. father! I thought he was in jail! That means he also has a little sister, the one who was here yesterday and she still has that sour expression by the way. I'm soo gonna strangle him after this

"this is the woman who's been keeping you away from me son.. I should pay her parents a visit. I'm sure they don't know that she is here.."

Says the man gently, yet so deep that I suddneky feel like a cheap unrulled

girl..

"Let's go to the kitchen" says the girl as she grab my hands forcefully...

"whats this awful smell?" she say as we go to the kitchen, I can tell by the tone that she is disgusted. I feel embarrassed that my burnt eggs are smelling all over the room..

INSERT 46 continues...

Waking up in Bukhosi's arms has been nothing but pure joy and blessing..

This morning is however different, opening my lazy sleepy eyes I realise that I'm all alone..

I sit up, get off the bed and stretch my body. Who would have thought that such a mere gangster would change my life for the better, this infinite love I'm feeling is deeper than anything and I'm afraid that I might never wanna live a life without him in it..

The door opens suddenly, he enters just as I'm about to take my nightie off
"You're awake, great! I was beginning worry" my obsession, his hypnotising cologne

hit my nostrils first before he could even reach me. He is clean and looking rather handsome..

What's the time exactly?

"worry about what my love?"

I ask, my hands on my waist waiting for an answer

"well I thought that maybe you found yourself a prince in your dreamland and decided to stay there"

He is now standing Infront of me

"why didn't you knock Babe?"

I ask seeing that this man lack essential manners..

"it's my house, why should I knock"

The more I spend time with him is
the more I realise how stupid he can
be

"incase you haven't noticed I'm here,
you no longer live alone"

He just shrugged his shoulders
instead

"it's still my house.." he utters
wiggling his eyebrows at me..

"What if you walked in while I was
naked?". Imagine...

"ow that would have been great. And
besides I know everything in your
body no need to hide it from me my

princess .."

I sigh defeated

"it's not about that, it's about you respecting a lady's privacy.."

I hope he gets me this time, he seems to be thinking about what I'm telling him

"privacy, in my house I don't think so.."

I'm not surprised.

"If it was upto me you wouldn't be wearing anything at all. Just walk around naked all day.. My life would be much better"

He is smiling foolishly that I find

myself smiling back at him.. Wait

"babe, why didn't you tell me that your father is out off jail?"

The question I've been meaning to ask

"that's because he is still in jail nana"

He is confusing me now..

"but he was here yesterday, or they are now allowed to visit.."

I wouldn't be surprised, money buys everything in this Era..

"he's not my.. He is a man that I met when I came here. He's been good to me and I consider him as a father now.."

Strange

"and the girl.."

He smirks widely

"we are jealous now aren't we"

He says, cocky bastard..

"I don't know what you're talking
about my Prince"

I say and take my nightie off causing
him to gasp..

"oh is that so my lady?"

His hands are begging to wonder all
over me, I'm only left with an
underwear..

"yes it is your majesty"

My eyes close automatically when his hands land on my breast, slowly he massage them causing my mouth to moan softly. Why does he love them so much

"worry not lady Nana, that girl is like a sister to me.."

I wonder if she feels the same way

"where do they live.. ."

He kisses me, I couldn't even finish my question at all.

The only thing I'm good at is burning food in this kitchen.. Yesterday's food also got burnt but who would blame

me.

I was in a bad space..

I'm preparing breakfast, Bukhosi is in the bedroom doing what the Lord knows..

He said he'll leave once I give him a proper breakfast, bastard.

When I'm done I wipe my hands clean and head to the bedroom to call him.

I'm about to pass by the lounge when there is this sudden hard knock on the door "Sembo!! SEMBO!" I'm baffled by the loud horsey voice of a man screaming loudly while banging the door ..

I stand still as the banging persist, I don't have a good feeling about this.

"I'm coming don't get it Nana"

Bukhosi shouts, I guess he is remembering what happened the last time he made me open the door..

"did I tell you how beautiful you are my lady" he says, passing me by really fast heading to the door..

The loud banging hasn't stopped

"don't break my door damn it!"

As door opens, the man I've seen before barges in sweating and panting for air..

"Msizi has been shot!" my blood run

cold instantly as Mike's dead body suddenly flashes in my mind..

"aw?" Bukhosi's voice exclaims. I've heard the name before but I just don't remember the owner of it..

"there's a lot going on. Blood Sucker we need you .."

Blood what?I don't think I like this scary dark man..

"I knew this day would come Thuba. I just didn't expect it to be this soon"
Bukhosi utters staring into space, he looks so deep in thought that I'm even wondering what's going in his head.

There's an awkward silence, I'm standing still not moving an inch..

"mamasita" Thuba says, widening his scary eyes at me trying to soften up the situation I guess...I just nod.

"about that breakfast Naledi, it can wait for now just go to the bedroom" his voice has changed, it's cold as he instruct me without giving me a look.

I leave them standing and head to the bedroom...

"she look like someone I know" I overhear Thuba as Im about to enter the bedroom

"tell me what happened to Msizi, is

he okay?" that's Bukhosi's cold voice.. .

I'm tempted to eavesdrop but I decide against it. I don't wanna hear something that I'm not ready for..

Narrated...

"he is in a coma..."

.... both of them are still on their feet..

"who did this Thuba?"

His head is now bowed down as he asks, in his mind he can already see himself stabbing the bastard to death. Who dares touch his brother!

"remember Ratex, The Okago boy"

He just shrugs his shoulder

"the one that you killed because he was selling drugs around our street drawing unnecessary attention .."

Says Thuba trying to remind Sembo, he nods his head ..

"it's his father, a pastor and the biggest drug lord in Durban. He was busy planning his revenge all along"

" We must deal with Thuba," he says and quickly goes to the bedroom..

NALEDI

I'm pacing up and down in the bedroom when the door suddenly burst open

"I must go to KZN, now"

That's the first thing he says, he sounds different. He's not getting inside, just standing in the middle of the doorway

"who is Msizi?"

His face isn't giving anything away, however his demeanor is just off and unsettling..

"It's my little brother.."

He answers calmly shocking me even more, if it was my brother I'd be

losing my mind as we speak

"should I be worried Khosi"

I ask him softly..

"I'll come back today. If I don't
someone will come and take you to
bab Bhengu's home"

I just look at him ordering me like a
child

"I think I should just go back to
Bostwan.."

As quick as lightning he charges
towards me

"Naledi, don't test me. I don't have
time to nurse your childishness. I
said I'm going to KZN, not in England.

"I'll come back as soon as possible.."
he says coldly as he stands before
me.

I'm just confused by this cold
stranger that is staring straight in
my eyeballs. He is no longer the
warm, gentle Bukhosi that I know

"okay.. " I say softly

"I don't wanna hear stories Naledi
you hear me.."

He is too close..

"just make sure that you come back
today Bukhosi." there's no response
from him, just his eyes doing the
talking.

"I love you, always and forever"

"just come back to m.."

I'm shut by the sudden kiss, it's a slow and knee weakling kiss that revives every single emotion in me..

Saturday evening, Two days have passed with me cooped up like a prisoner in the Bhengu household.

Bukhosi never came back that day, 8 Zekhethelo came to get me and here I am invading their lives.

The father, he has no problem with me but his daughter, she is just off..

I'm stressed enough about Bukhosi's

safety as it is and she's just making things worse..

It's already after 7 in the evening, I'm scared to even go out of this bedroom to drink water, let alone make some food.

...

"we Naleni! " I almost jump when there's a voice calling out for me so close..

"can I come in? " it's bab Bengu.

I head to the door and open it..

"You need to throw that away, come it's time to eat"-He says and then leaves. He is referring to the empty

box of pizza on the bedside

"Hey" I greet Zekhethelo as I reach what I assume is the dining room, she responded with a nod..

"Ntombzekhethelo put down that cellphone"

She puts it down and starts eating. She looks like a spoilt brat..

Their house is beautiful I must admit, but there's just something missing. The touch of a woman

"Naleni, how is your stay here so far"

Zekhethelo suddenly laughs, I don't know why he calls me Naleni, I feel like laughing at him too

"it's okay baba.." I say trying so hard to hold in this burning laughter

.....

"I'm going out, wanna come with?"

Zekhethelo breaks the silence as she hands me the plate.. We are washing dishes in the kitchen..

"oh,are you sure you want me to tag along, I mean I don't wanna intrude"

I thought she hated me.

"yeah why not. I mean I've always wanted to have a sister so I don't mind you tagging along. I'll tell my friends you're my sister.."

She says, she's even smiling

"I don't have any suitable outfit for a night out"

I'm trying to avoid going out with her..

"I can give you some of my clothes, don't worry.."

She's persistent

"won't baba mind if we go out at this time"

It's around 8 in the evening

"We'll come back before midnight.."

Bukhosi has called only once since he left. Once! And to say I'm losing my mind would be an understatement. I'm infuriated, I've

passed the crying and feeling sorry for myself stage. At this point I feel like killing him with my bare hands, the bastard promised to come back but he hasn't since Thursday..

"So are you in?"

Maybe I do need a break..

"yeah let's do this.."

I say smiling, she smiles back. She's beautiful I must admit.

"okay, let me tell Vee that we are in so she can come and get us.."

.....

"wow, it is parked" the other girl screams in excitement when we

arrive in the so-called club. She's right it is crowded, I can hear loud music from here.

" okay, let me park here"

She says, my phone rings suddenly, it's the bastard himself. He can go to hell for all I care, it's my time now, not his

"won't you answer that?" Ask Zekhethelo, I just shrugged my shoulders and got out of the car following Violetta..

It rings again as we are fighting our way inside the club passing many different people.

I make a mental note to switch it off once we're all inside. .

"some people are wasted already.." I say as I bump into a drunk woman at the door

"early so! the night is still young mos.."

. When we finally found our way inside we scored a table with about 4 guys.

"hey guys, can we join you?"

we are already sitting down when Violetta asks, I don't even know why because the truth is we've invaded their space anyway.

"you're already here, aren't you.. "
says one of the guys, unpleased..

"thanks, anyway these are my
sisters and I guess you are brothers..
"

Violetta talks too much...

Good music and alcohol, best night
ever. I'm grateful to Zekhethelo for
doing this, I feel a bit free and
somehow happy.

" hey beautiful, wanna dance"... .

Says some guy next to me, she's
talking to Violetta

"sure" and she's gone just like that.

I'm still on the first bottle of brutal

fruit, I'm not ready to be drunk. Not yet

we're left with these 4 guys, they are minding their business and we aren't bothered at all

"dude, can we help you?"..

Says one of the guys suddenly

" are you talking to me" I ask as I see him staring at my direction..

"I'm talking to the one behind you.."

I pay no attention to him.. The club is full of crazy people anyway..

"Naledi.. "

The bottle instantly slips off my hands, I can't believe it..

"Zeze.." he says again, when did he get here.

"get lost little boys.." he orders sternly,

Why is he scaring the poor people, they take their things and leave as told. I don't know why they are even listening to him..

For about 5 minutes no one says a word, he has taken Violetta's seat. I thought he was in KZN, when did he come back and how did he know that we are here..

Zekhethelo is as shocked as I am..

"let me.. Ah yeah go to the loo"

"no no! We are leaving..."

"What, no bhut Sam we just got here" at least she still has the nerve to speak.. My mood is suddenly sour.

"Thuba, please take my sister home. Naledi let's go" he says sternly then stands up waiting for me to stand up as well. He just barks orders and we all should just come along

Zekhethelo is whisked out with Thuba while whining, I didn't even realise that he was here as well

"I said let's go Naledi, I'd hate to repeat myself" slowly I stand up....

My heart is harshly pounding to a

point where I feel like it would
explode,

I'm not nervous, I'm angry.

It's been a short while since we left
the club, he is driving really fast and
I'm just trying to act cool.

"Drinking in a club full of crazy
people, one night away and you're
already going to clubs Naledi"

I wanna say two nights not one but
his cold demeanor has my mouth
closed.

His Jaws keep on clenching as he
holds a steering wheel tightly.

I shift uncomfortably staring at him

as his concentration is on the road.
our eyes suddenly meet and I
instantly turn away..

He is angry I admit but so am I. He
left and never bothered to check on
me more often.

I wish to just scream at him but I just
don't know how to deal with such an
angry Bukhosi. He is an intimidating
man by nature, imagine him angry,
I'm in for a long dreadful night..

.....

Someone is shaking me gently,
opening my eyes seems to be a
burden but I open them anyway.

"come.."

He says as he gives me his hand, I take it and get out of the car.

"watch the starts with me, I heard that they have away of calming an angry someone"

We are in the middle of nowhere, standing and dwelling on this darkest night next to the road. It is awfully quiet, I don't know how we got here. I might have fallen asleep along the way..

Cool wind hits my body, my head is resting on his shoulder while his hands are now deep inside his

pockets..

"I'm sorry.."

He softly says suddenly causing me to look up at him. He is staring up at the stars, he turns and looks at me as he feels my gaze on him..

As dark as the night is, I still see him. He is staring deep in mine....

"you will go back to your life in Botswana, I promise." his voice, deeper than normal, a bit rough, he seems exhausted . Why didn't I notice this...

"I was worried about you" I whisper.... He slowly lowers his face until there

is no gap between us..

I immediately feel his warm breath tickling my face causing my eyes to close automatically..

My heart beat increases as his lips touched mine. Slowly and gently we begin kissing, my hands are holding onto his chest, his hands are encircling my body as the the kiss deepens causing a soft moan to escape my mouth...

the steamy moment is suddenly disturbed by his ringing phone on his pocket, he breaks the kiss and answer the phone call..

"WHAT!! NO NO NO!! NOT MY

MOTHER!!" I'm confused as he screams angrily . In no time I'm harshly pushed inside the car and the fast driving begins again...

INSERT 47

"stay in this car and don't come out. Don't worry you're safe"

He gets out of the car, locks it and off he's gone leaving me all alone.

I just look outside the window thinking about my life. I left Botswana for this!

It's around 2am at dawn, yes we

drove all the way from Gauteng to KZN in one night.

He hasn't bothered to give an explanation since he received that strange phone call..

I don't even know what happened to his mother but I guess I won't find out anytime soon since I'm being left all alone outside...

Narrated

Xoliswa maMthembu Mkhize is laying hopelessly with an oxygen mask on her. She is fast asleep.. Her breathing is shallow and it can barely be heard.. Sembo's mother,

she was found unconscious in her home, the doctors believe that she overdosed on BP pills . However Sembo knows better than to believe that story..

Slowly he enters the ward and stands next to her. His heart is pumping really hard, it pains him beyond anything to see his mother in that fateful position and it's all because of him..

"I'm sorry mama.." his voice breaks, he is about to do something that he hasn't done in years,shedding tears..

He takes her hand and kisses it, tears are slowly forming in his eyes.

When he heard on that day that his little brother Msizi was shot, he came back straight to Durban to look for the one responsible but he never found him. He did the most unthinkable when he burnt down the church of Mr Okago hoping that it would lure him out. .. Unfortunately it didn't.

Mr Abeo Okago known as the underground apanirun .. During the day he is an honorable Pastor Okabo, a trusted, warm hearted man. A man of God, a good man in the community.

However Mr Okago is an opposite of

what he is during the night, he is the Mafia of Durban, the king, the merciless monster who cares about no one but himself. A heartless bastard. Various illegal dealings are his favorite, he runs countless successful underground businesses, drugs, human trafficking, money laundering and yes, he is an untouchable monster. You touch him, you touch the entire gangsters that rely on him, you touch the Nigerian big fishes, you touch him, his allies will come after you before he does..

....

Rose....

I'm in deep sleep when I hear my cell phone ringing from a distance, I feel like strangling whoever that is calling. It might be Thubelihle, he's been behaving like my long lost father this one.. Calling me everyday checking if I'm okay or not

"Hellow.." I wipe my face furiously, I feel exhausted.

"hi, can I please talk to Rose, Rose Makhoba"

It's a woman's voice

"speaking, how can I help you"

I say

"It's the Baragwanath Hospital, just

wanted to let you know that your mother is awake"

I worship you Lord!!.

Getting off the bed is like falling off the cliff as I run towards the bathroom while taking off my night dress. Today's bath will be the fastest bath I've ever taken in all of history.

In less than 20 minutes I'm done with everything I might need, I grab my handbag and put all the necessities and hurry towards the door, making a mental note to grab something to eat in the hospital...

As I open the door I almost scream

in terror

"jeez you scared me..". It's Aron, a married baby daddy..

"sorry, was about to knock.." he isn't paying attention to me. His eyes are glued on my belly.

"So it's true, what they say in the streets about you is true " I can't miss the huge frown planted on his face , it's as if he is suddenly disgusted.

"why exactly are you here Aron, I'm rushing somewhere.. "

I shouldn't have worn this body hugging dress, an observant can see

that I'm pregnant

"After everything I've done for you this is how you thank me. By bringing a bastard child"

He says bitterly and looks up at me, I chuckle in disbelief.

"listen here Aron I'm in a hurry, if you don't know what you want to say to me I suggest you go back to the hell hole you came from.."

As I try to move he blocks my way..

"I want you to listen to me and listen good little Rose because I won't be coming back to repeat this. Get rid of that thing in your womb. I don't want

anything jeopardizing my marriage .."

Why am I not surprised.. I can't really say I was in love with Aron. I was just interested only in his money.

This pregnancy wasn't planned at all. It's one of the punishments I get for allowing a guy to take care of me financially..

"you should have thought about your family before you decided to pock your thing in between my legs.."

He laughs bitterly and quickly stops a second later as if he never laughed at all. I'm a bit scared but I won't show it.

"If you know what's good for you Rose you'll get rid of that thing or bad things might start happening to you, it's a pity really.."

My hears skips in fear

"Are you really threatening me Aron? "

I whisper, not believing what I just heard..

"you know Rose life is really not fair especially when you are a woman that lives alone. Imagine headlines *An unfortunate woman raped and killed in her home*... no one will look into it, it will be just another day in Soweto.."

I gulped nervously as my hands automatically ran to my stomach..

"think carefully about your next step Rose. We don't want you to become one of the statistics now do we.."

He turns and leaves me shivering like a leaf..

Naledi...

I'm woken up by the voices shouting..

"you don't get it Thuba! My brother, the only brother I ever had is gone!!

Gone just like that"

My heart skips as I register what I just heard...

"You should be grateful that at least your mother survived, she is alive bafo!" adds a hoarse voice..

I hear him chuckling in anger..

" Listen here man, all I want is to find that bastard and make him pay for what he did to my family.. ".

I knew this life of his will follow him no matter what ..

"Yes, he will pay in due time bafo. Just let me take care of this. You are reckless and emotionally drained. Allow me to do this my way!"

"what if your way takes forever then Thuba. I can't keep running around

with Naledi man. I must finish this shit once and for all before he touches her.."

The mention of my name has me opening my eyes widely, I've been through enough already with the saga of my father and Miranda, I don't think I can live that life of running again.

"that girl must go back to her life in Botswana bafo. If you keep up with this pace you'll make things worse..!"

I'm in the dark, Bukhosi has some serious explanation to do.

"what I'm doing is for my family.

These chickens have forgotten who the blood sucker is, the streets have forgotten the tales of thee blood sucker. I must remind them who I am and what I'm capable of. I'll make an example out of that man. When I'm done with him only his ashes will be sent to Nigeria for burial.."

I feel my body shiver instantly, his voice is so cold, filled with rage and anger.

"you and your stubborn big head! I said I have a plan, would you just listen to me!". The quarrel is growing even louder, I doubt they'll stop anytime soon..

I'm completely awake now, My eyes are roaming around this big familiar bedroom, I was here once....

..Almost everything is in a grey or white colour. The bedsheets, the fluffy carpet... There are Two doors on the left-hand side of the bed, at the far corner is a small greyish table and a small white chair..

Yes I've been here before, that time when I went out with Bontle, I wonder where she is.

"Oh you're awake" - he says getting

inside the bedroom, I can even feel his dark demeanor hovering around him.. .

“Are you ever gonna tell me what's going on or not?” He is heading towards the closet really fast.

“How are you feeling today, any headaches, we drove a long way yesterday ..” he says gently, Ignoring my question. He doesn't get to play the concerned boyfriend all of a sudden..

“What happened Bukhosi? Why are we here” I asked getting out of the bed

“don't worry about it, I'm taking care

of this"

He is changing clothes.

"How are you, considering the situation with your brother. Does your mother know? And your father when are you gonna tell him.. "

"You heard that, you should stop eavesdropping Naledi.." I want to tell him that he was the one screaming but the sight of a gun shut my mouth completely.. ...

"Msizi is my brother. I won't rest until I find whoever that killed him..."

I swallow saliva and try to keep a straight face. He is done changing

after putting the gun back on his waist..

"Khabazela I don't think that's a good idea. You should be moaning your brothers death not plotting murder.."

He turns, my stomach turns instantly . His look is deadly as he is heading towards my direction

"I will only mourn when I've avenged my brother's death. I'll only mourn him when I know that I've looked in the eyes of his killer and took away his life. I will only mourn him knowing fully well that their hearts have stopped pumping blood.. Until then I'm on a hunt"

I'm scared, I'm beyond scared actually. I knew that this man isn't a good one but looking at him now I realised that I underestimated him..

He is in front of me, towering over me as his eyes are glued onto me..

I put my hand on his chest and gave him a peck on his lips..

"Is it safe though, to be running around killing instead of planning the dignified send off for your bro.."

"LET IT GO!!"

He just snapped at me, I just face down my feet with my heart pumping hard. It hurt knowing that I

can't stop him from this quest of blood.. Knowing that no matter how much I love him Im still unable to stop him from this dangerous journey he is about to embark on..

My chin is being lifted up gently and I meet his burning gaze..

"just let me do this please,its the only way I'll find closure.don't go anywhere, not until I come back.."

And he is gone leaving tears threatening my eyes.. I find myself going down my knees. I don't even know what to say at this point I just let my tears do the talking for me..

.....

Rose...

"mama"

She slowly turns her head and smiles softly..

"Rose, ngane yam"

I'm standing next to her bed.

"I've been waiting for you.." her voice is hoarse, her skin is pale but she's gonna get there..

"I'm here mama, I'm happy that you're awake" I say truthfully , taking her hand and squeezing it a bit.

"I'm sorry my baby, for everything. I

promise to be the better mother
that you deserve from now on"

I've waited for a long time to hear
these words.. I find myself smiling.

"I'm proud of you. you're a better
woman than I'll ever be" she
coughed painfully..

" I think you must rest for now
mama" I'm brushing her chest
gently..

"no I've rested enough. I just wanna
get something out of my chest so
that we can start on a clean slate. Sit
down so that I can start telling you
about your father.."

This moment right here is something I've never looked forward to. I'm afraid that maybe the man might have rejected me, I'm afraid that if I hear this story I might resent my mother.. However I can't keep running, it's time..

" Your father, he was a man among other men. He was handsome, a well known businessman, and a son of Bishop. all the girls wanted him in my neighborhood. When he chose me over thousands of girls I was delighted, I saw my future brightening but boy was I wrong..... "

She released a long sigh..

"my mother warned me about him. Every time she would tell me to run while I still had the chance but I was in love so I didn't see anything wrong with him. I was still a virgin and he had promised to wait for me. One day I heard that he was sleeping with different girls. I confronted him and he said he was sleeping with them just because he was sexually starved and made me feel bad for not sleeping with him. He blamed me for not satisfying his sexual needs. Like the naive girl that I was, I gave up my virginity to him.. A month later I heard that he was getting married

with another girl, and I was pregnant as well.. " her eyes have started watering.. .

"I was beyond broken, of course he denied the pregnancy when I told him and never wanted anything to do with me... so I told him that I'd keep you but he threatened me, said if I don't abort you he was gonna kill me and my family "

She chokes suddenly so I sit up and run towards the sink to get water. I help her drink it..

" mama, I think you should just stop"

"no no, let me finish this.. I thought

that he was bluffing. But when I was 7 months pregnant people barged into our home gunblazing.. My little brother... he.. was killed and.. My father died out of a heart attack.." tears start falling from my eyes as well..

"He.. He was a cruel man. He slept with me and left me like I meant nothing at all. When I was ready to have you he took that chance away too... I hated him.."

This time tears start pouring hard on her face as well. My heart is bleeding. This is what I was afraid of, knowing that I'm a daughter of a ruthless man

is worse. I was better off thinking that he never knew about me..

"I could not kill you, I couldn't so I made a deal with him to give birth and disappear"

Looks like history is about to repeat itself, Aron wants me to get rid of my baby. It will be a cold day in hell if I allow that to happen.

"why didn't you go to the police.. "

"I was just a teenager, Rose. no job, no qualification under my name. My mother was just selling vegetables at the taxi rank. Who was gonna believe us.. " he says her voice

breaking painfully...

NARRATED*****

Inside the warehouse, it is awfully quiet... Sembo, he is the only one on foot. His deadly look scans each member in the room, burning everything his eyes landed on.

"not even a year since I left you're already slacking!" - his deep voice echoes in all corners of the warehouse as his strong presence grows stronger and scarier with each passing second.

"you've gone soft haven't you. You do know that he is coming for each and

everyone of us in this room right" the guys shifted uncomfortably. Sembo is that kind of leader that is intimidating and strong at the same time, however Msizi was different from him, he had a soft heart by nature.

It has been confirmed that Mr OKago is in Durban, he was attending one of the church services in Kwamashu..

"if any of you here are scared to go out and fight then stay here like cowards and whine!"

"But bafo this might be a trap. Don't you think that he is already expecting us. If we strike now we might lose"

Thubas concerned voice echoes

"I'm not a loser Thuba. I DO NOT LOSE!" his deep voice grows louder as he said the last part..

"The church service might end any minute from now bossa, it's time.." Jabu added

"so what's the plan?" Ask Thuba again

"My brother is in a mortual freezing! I want everyone who conspired against him to die a slow agonizing death, I want them all to pay!! That's the plan"

He is spitting fire..

"those who will come with me, it's time.. "

He says, scans the whole room as the guys stand up one by one.

"Jabu don't go, stay behind with others and call that doctor friend of yours we might need her anything can happen in this journey.."

In less than an hour four cars are on the road heading to Mr Okago's supposed location...

"what's exactly the plan Bafo. You can't tell me we'll just barge into a church full of people and take Mr Okago"

Thuba utters, he is in the same car with Sembo, he knows very well that Sembo can be impulsive at times..

"you are about to do something you'll regret later man. This is just way too easy. What if it a trap" Thuba

"trap or not, it's worth looking into.. Are you ever gonna shut up and let me drive in peace?" he says coldly..

"I just hope you will not regret this....
"

They've been on the road for a while when the 3 cars suddenly stopped in front of him. His phone ring in that moment..

"why did you stop Denver.." he asked
the caller

"I'm afraid we can't pass bossa.
There are about 7 taxis blocking the
road.."

He cursed loudly causing Thuba to
look at him alarmed..

"should I go and check boss" ask
Denver..

"who's inside those taxis.."

He ask

"no one from what i see so far.."

The road is strangely quiet as well.
Why would taxis block the road and
leave the taxis unattended in this

high rated crime area..

"shit!! Danver, turn back Now..".

BHAAA!!

Its chaos, guns are being fired in all directions. They can't tell where they are coming from as loud banging fill up their ears..

All his men have started shooting anywhere, everywhere....

Sembo,he is lying on the ground behind the car, scanning where exactly are the enemies...

There's a forest next to the road. And he sees them, some are lying in between the dense long glass

while others are hiding behind the trees.. He begins aiming at the bushes and starts firing senselessly..

After a while the shooting stops and all that is heard are those moaning in pain....

They are gone, the enemies that ambushed them are long gone,. Leaving the mess behind. This was planned thoroughly. In the eyes of the law it will be regarded as one of the unending taxi violence, casualties are expected as always, those who will be held responsible are the ones found on the crime scene. That put even those who

survived in jeopardy..

"Thuba.."says Sembo softly but there is silence...

"Slowly he gets up and scans his surroundings making sure that the ambushers are gone..

"Fuck Thuba!" he quickly opens the door seeing Thuba laying in an uncomfortable position inside the car. towards.. ..

" I've been shot" says Thuba while painting for her. Sembo quickly take off his top and pressed it hard on Thuba's lower abdomen.. It is soaking wet in less than a second as blood was oozing uncontrollably. He

pressed harder causing him to groan in pain. He used his other hand then dialled a number

" Danver.. Are you okay there"

"bozza, I think the whole team is injured.." he felt his heart breaking realising what he just did

"take those that you can Danver, we must get out of here before the cops fill up this entire place.. can you drive"

"yes"

"good, let's go to the warehouse.. "

Naledi*****

There are more than 5 men patrolling outside making me even more anxious...

It's after midnight and Bukhosi is nowhere to be seen. I'm reckless, even sleep has deserted me. All I do is worry about Bukhosi's life, where is he, is he okay, I can't seem to shake off the bad feeling that's been eating me up ever since he left this morning.

I suddenly hear a shuffling sound. My hands quickly run towards the bedside lamp and switch it on. I wouldn't wanna die without knowing who killed me..

It's for a while, then the door bursts open and I instantly stand up ready to scream as loud as I possibly can. Bukhosi stumbles inside the bedroom and just stands still as he reaches the bed..

Getting out of bed is quick as lightning.. I threw myself at him as I reached him. He doesn't hug me back but I don't stop, I hold him even tighter.. In a while I feel his hands engulfing me warmly and tighter..

And we just lay in each other's arms for a while, no words exchanged just our hard breathings doing the talking..

"help me please.." he softly says
when we break the hug.

I look up at him and all I see is a
shadow of the man I love, his eyes
are glittering with tears.

"babe, what's wrong" I ask softly
while caressing his face with my
hands.. my heart bleeds from this
sight.. His eyes are glued onto mine..

"make the pain go away, please"

He kisses me before I even speak..

"please Nana" he mumbles in
between the kiss..

I find myself bringing him closer with
my hands as the kiss deepens..

This one is different, it's that kiss that says a lot, the one that says I'm here, right now and I'm not going anywhere..

He scoops me up and gently put me on the bed...

Im laying beneath him, the kiss has stopped as we looked in each other's eyes..

"I don't know what to do.. I'm just.."

I pull him closer and kiss him again harder this time. This is me telling him that I'll stay with him no matter what, this is me assuring him that I'm his, and he is mine. It's us,

against all that is troubling his soul.

I hear him groaning softly as we we kiss senselessly, his hands traveling all over me. This is Bukhosi Mkhize, a man who's always in control, a strong man who's hardly afraid of anything and now seeing him this helpless breaks me..

In the midst of a hot passionate kiss he stops suddenly leaving me yearning for more..

"Nana, ngiyakthanda (I love you "

His voice is devastated, it carries nothing but sadness and misery.

I gaze up at him, our eyes meet once

again..

"ngiyakuthanda kakhulu sthandwa" I say cupping his face in my hands...

Slowly he undressed me, his eyes never leaving mine. As he is done I perform the same thing..

I can't help but brush my hands gently on his hard chest causing his breath to hinge..

His lips found mine again, I let him lead the kiss.. His hands have rested on his favorite part, my breast as he keeps cupping and brushing them gently..

I already know that today's love

making will be filled with emotions....

In between the heartfelt moment a hard knock suddenly exploded...

I'm on my way to open the door while tying up the gown. We had to stop whatever that we were doing when the loud annoying knock persisted..

Bukhosi is following behind me with a gun on his hand,

"Hi, can we help you" I shout without opening the door..

"Hellow, we are here for Mr Bukhosi Mkhize"its a male deep voice, before I can comprehend I'm harshly pulled away from the door...

" who are you and what do you want at this time of night..."

This is Sembos cold voice asking...

"My long lost friend, I'm glad to know that you are a home safe baby boy.."

He cursed loudly and clicked his tongue ..

"Detective Ndlela.."

He says with greeted teeth.

"my Lord you still remember my voice. How romantic. Open the door baby boy you and I have some serious issues to discuss"

I've already pictured the end of this

night.

I freeze when something heavy is being shoved in the pocket of my gown..

He turns me to look at him, His hands are on my face as he cups them looking straight into my eyes.

"I want you to move up the stairs and don't come back until I say so.. I love you"

I don't like the sound of his voice.. It makes me emotional that I tear up instantly

"don't cry baby, don't cry please just do as I say"

I look at him and all I see is him trying to be strong but failing. An unexpected sob escaped my mouth but his lips shut me up...

"are you ever gonna open up or we should just break down the door!! " the unpleasant voice utters loudly, causing him to stop the kiss..

"now go. Please"

I'm glued on the same spot, I don't wanna go. Something tells me that this might be the last time I see him..

"I don't wanna go.." tears are running down my face freely, he keeps on wiping them with his hands.

"listen to me Nana, go upstairs and take my phone.. Call the number saved as Jabu.. He'll know wh.. ."

I scream loudly of the sudden sound bursting through my ears..

Two middle aged men are at the door, the other one is smiling wickedly while the other is just smiling proudly...

"I've waited for this day baby boy.. Oh sorry for the door you just took too long to open.."

Bukhosi is next to me, holding me tightly..

I can feel his breathing quickening,

he is angry

"you just couldn't sleep at all Ndlela, what do you want this time" he is trying to control his anger..

"now I get why you are so occupied. This sexy mama here is keeping your bed warm"

I feel naked as this man undresses me with his eyes while biting his lower lip.

All I hear is a small chuckle before a hard punch is thrown on this man's face and he succumbs to the ground instantly..

It's chaos, Bukhosi beating up the

man on the ground while the other is trying so hard to intervene. I just stand and look at them. suddenly the loud bang goes off that my hands fly to my ears blocking out the aching sound.

"nx! You'll pay for this baby boy...Mbambo curf the bastard. I'll also add the assault of a policeman in one of many charges filed against you.. You'll spend your entire life in prison baby boy..."

TO BE CONTINUED.....

Daliy new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

Insert 48

Narrated

It's a beautiful day outside, The sun is all out and shining. The first day of the week, people are back to work, some are back to school while others have no idea whether the sun is rising or setting. Nonetheless, each day is still a blessing, no matter how bad things may seem. In the end what matters is to wake up alive and breathing...

"morning sir.. " Naledi's weak voice utters as she stands up from the bench....

"can I help you miss" the sergeant at the front desk ask while staring at the pile of papers in front of him
"I'm here to see my boyfriend.. ."

"and I'm supposed to guess your boyfriend's name"..

She blinks a couple of times and responded

"it's Bukhosi Mkhize sir, he was arrested last night"

"wait here I'm coming.." says the sergeant after checking some files,

he then left.

She hopelessly stands still looking exhausted. It's been just a few hours but she already feels like the world is on her shoulders. Her eyes are red showing how exhausted she is.

The Sergeant comes back After a short while, whistling and nodding at the same time to a song only known by him, Naledi looks at him in wonder, wishing that she could be as happy as him, even just for a second. She'd pay her last cent just to lift off this unbearable load on her shoulders

"I'm bringing bad news, it seems like

your boyfriend doesn't wanna see you. He said and I quote" tell her to go back home, I don't want her to see me like this .."

.. There's silence for a while, her ears aren't sure if they heard correctly..

"I don't believe you, Bukhosi would never do that" Bukhosi is an arrogant man, somehow she expected this..

"I don't have time for a chit chat miss.. Next!!"

It is an indisputable fact that one's

happiness can also be one's downfall, the saddest thing is that there is not much to be done about it. It is indeed one mysterious gift that God has ever granted to human kind.

Detective Ndlela, he hasn't gone back home yet. He is busy in his office making sure that the big fish he's been trying to catch for years never slips off his fingers again. Satisfied of what is written on the docket, he smiles proudly, stands and yawn loudly stretching himself. The time on the wall reads 11:21 and it shows that indeed his body needs a rest. As joyful as he is, life still has to go on,

he must eat, take a bath, sleep and get ready for the next one.

After finalizing everything he took a short journey, passing various steel doors until he reached his destination...

“Baby boy, or shall I say bhantinti..” he says, his voice full of pride, cockiness and joy...

Sembo softly grunts after hearing the voice of a man that put him behind bars...

“I know you can hear me baby boy. One day you’ll miss even this little talk that I’m giving you because rest assured Mkhize you are going in for

a long long time.. “

He remains silent, he has no strength to entertain the man's big ego...

Naledi....

"you don't say!" Tshepo's shocked voice exclaims after narrating everything.. "Lord knows how much more I can take from this man!" I blink a couple of times, I don't wanna cry no more. I've been lying awake on top of the bed ever since I got back from the police station this morning...To say I'm depressed

would be an understatement. I'm beyond hurt, I'm just a walking zombie.

"I'm sorry babes.." when things get hectic you always remember that one person who gets you, for me it's Tshepo...

"I think I'm cursed, and whoever that cursed me is no longer alive" the day I met Bukhosi was the day my life changed for the worst

"will you leave him?" he asks, catching me off guard...

"I don't know..."

"I won't say I told you so, to be

honest I miss you, I miss our chat and everything.."

I find myself smiling..

"I missed you too.." I admit

"had I known that it'd take a jail for us to be friends again, I would have long arrested that bhantinti of yours" as sticky as my situation is, this has me laughing..

"you just couldn't wait to call him a bhantinti, you're heartless Tshepo.."

He laughs

"that man took you away from me don't tell me to be lenient on him. On a serious note though how are you

feeling.."

Deep sigh escape my mouth

"I don't know., shattered, scared, hurt
I'm a just lost, I don't know what to
do, where to go from here. Do I wait
for him or does he want me to.."

I suddenly hear a loud knock at the
door taking me back to what
conspired last night ...

" someone is at the door, we'll talk
later"

I knew that Bukhosi isn't a law
abiding citizen but not even in my
wildest dreams did I picture him
being arrested..

" Tina" I can't hide how shocked I am...

"little girl.." she is still rude, I see.

"can I help you? The owner of the house isn't here so.."

She just gives me a long smile and ignores me plainly..

"if you keep on smiling like that just one more minute I'm closing this door.."

I haven't forgotten about her

"don't be bitter hawu, it doesn't suit you.." she says, smiling widely

"why are you here, I told you that the owner isn't here didn't I" I'm losing

patience

"aren't you going to congratulate me?"

She says facing down her feet, I follow her gaze only to be met by a very huge pregnancy bump, I have no idea why I never noticed this huge thing..

"congrats I guess.." she smiles brushing her huge scary belly, looking at this I already know I'm never falling pregnant ever

"thanks, now move along.."

" wait what..."

I'm harshly pushed aside as she get

in scanning the entire house with an amused face

"Sembo Junior this is your father's house.." did she just..

"sorry mam" another middle aged woman comes in pulling a very huge suitcase

"ahem, what's happening..?" I heard, yes I heard the Sembo Junior but I don't wanna believe her. This woman is full of sh*t and Bukhosi would have told me

"oh girl are you that slow! How did Sembo fell for a stupid girl like you..."

"ARE YOU EVER GONNA TELL ME

WHAT'S GOING ON OR NOT!!"

"I'm carrying Sembos baby and I'm moving in..."

TING!!

A MONTH LATER

NARRATED

In an old building, with an old interior Thuba sit with Jabu and 5 other guys

"this warehouse is just the worst, I miss the old one.." Says Jabu while staring at the rusted walls..

"don't you have better things to think about man? I mean eve the ashes of

that warehouse are long gone.."

Thuba says, He has recovered pretty well

There's a soft laughter from other guys

"I don't know why you're all okay with this dump. No wonder we've been failing to catch this fongkong pastor. We can't think properly, the old warehouse had snooker, a mini bar, a huge TV ..."

"yeah yeah I've heard enough of your whining for one day..."

"me too.." he says suddenly behind them that they simultaneously

turned..

"and wena, awake already. Aren't you supposed to sleep for hours considering the fact that you've been sleeping in a bed made with cement.." - Jabu...

" there are bigger issues I'm facing, sleeping is the last thing on my mind. For now I need to fix this and move on with my life"

Adds Sembo, this morning he came back from jail, no one knows how but the detective responsible for his arrest was found dead last week, they say he committed suicide but who knows ...

" you haven't contacted your Nana ever since you got locked up..."

There's no response

"that's hectic. No wonder you're back to being this Cold and emotionless bastard.." Jabus comment earned him a quick back slap from Sembo

"ouch! You don't have to do that, after everything I've done for you bosa, planing your brothers funeral, checking up on your mother every single day, taking your very emotional girlfriend back to Botswana, convincing her that you love only her and on top of that i had to deal with your pregnant

woman.."

"that's not my woman you fool!.."

Says Sembo feeling worked up.

"but she said she's carrying your first born.."

Sembo released a long sigh while grabbing a seat. "you talk too much, Thuba what's the plan?" He ask and sit down

"plan is simple, my guy will tell us when to get in the building.... Then Jabu will disable the sec system and then we'll be let in through the front gate, I'm sure they think we might use the back one as usual but we

won't, we'll surprise them when they least expected us..."

"you trust this guy.." he ask

"nope, but he's all we've got."

Sembos life has been nothing but sour and awful, having to live all those cold nights and days without Naledi killed him

"we must not lose this time..." he says worryingly..

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 49

Narrated

Cotswold Estate.. .

It is a soundless, peaceful night in this private, highly secured area. The soft melody of various birds can be heard.

Sembo is leaning quietly on the car seat, his fingers playing with a gun on his hand.

Thuba, he is downloading recent pictures of Rose on Facebook. The time reads 1:43 am, everyone is expected to be fast asleep at this time of the night. However Abeo

Okago has a different case, in the main bedroom with a full main ensuite lies a naked woman on top of the bed. He is seated on a sofa just by the door leading to a balcony...

"We've been here since 1 o'clock, if your guy doesn't give us a go ahead in the next 5 minutes, I'm activating our second option." he is getting impatient as he says irritated...

"wait a little bit longer.."

Replies Thuba while opening messages once again hoping that maybe he might see something..

"that guy of yours must deliver,

because my second option isn't the best. What I know is I won't leave until I see that man lying on the ground, dead dead and dead.."

It's been a week since he came out of jail, since then the only thing he's been focusing on is how to kill the man who took away his only brother, the man who touched his precious jewel, his mother.

"That guy in there hates Mr OKagos guts. Yes he works for him but if it were up to him he would have killed him a long time ago but he didn't have the power.."

Silence falls upon them once again..

It's been a while, Abeo is now fast asleep on a gray Booyesen sleeper couch. He is woken up by the loud unpleasant knock on the door.

Instantly he reached for the bedside pedestal and took his gun..

Living in a dangerous, unpeaceful world of killings and betrayal, carrying a gun is like carrying your very own soul.

"Oga, o ti wa isoro nla wa, (boss, there's been a huge problem)" a raspy voice of a big tall man outside his door erupts as he is about to clock his gun. It's Denver, his right hand man. When Denver speaks in

his home Language Yoruba, you just know that shit has hit the fan..

"Sọ fun mi kini n lọ lọwọ, Denver? (what's going on Denver?)" asked Abeo quickly unlocking the door...

As the door opens, Denver is breathing fire while pointing a gun at a bleeding man. He is painting, drops of blood are all over his clothes, his upper lip is bleeding indicating that there was a huge fight just seconds ago

"Turns out I was right about this cockroach oga" he says and harshly hits the man with the back of a gun on his head causing him to growl in

pain...

Abeo clicked his tongue, he loathes betrayal from those closest to him...

"so the Mkhize boy might attack us any day.."

He knows that Sembo has been released from jail, he also knows that he was never gonna let it go. However he is expecting him, he has been ready ever since he heard that detective Ndlela died of a misterious suicide.

"yes oga, he refused to tell me the exact day but he'll crack by this time tomorrow..."

Says Danver spitting fire

"take him to the basement and tell my man to get ready. Knowing this boy, he might be on his way as we speak.."

He gets inside the bedroom boiling inside..

"we've waited long enough. We're going in" utters Sembo while getting out of the car.. They are about 10 minutes away from the double story spacious home of Mr Abeo..

"might as well, the bustard might have sold us out nx!" says Thuba while getting out as well

"Jabu..." he is fixing an earpiece..

" sure bossa.. "Jabu replies instantly, he's been waiting for a go ahead to do his thing. He is at the warehouse with few other guys. He is the man behind the computer..

"tell everyone to get ready.."

In less than a second they are all standing Infront of Sembo, with Thuba next to him.

There's about 6 of them in total..

"remember, they might be expecting us as we speak. Getting in there we'll find ourselves dodging countless bullets. We'll be surrounded and

outnumbered. If they ask us to surrender I will, it's the only way to get to Mr Okago himself.

But you, you will not surrender even if they threaten to kill me, you must keep the fight going just until the Scarface gang arrives.. "

After taking a short run towards Mr Abeo's home they all arrived at the large black gate..

"Jabu, we're in position, do your thing.."

He began typing making sure that he cracked Mr Okago's security system but it seems to take forever.. Who

would be surprised, this is after all the craziest man with lots of enemies, hence his security system won't be easy to be cracked

"Jabu, while at that thing of yours please contact Scarface and tell him to get ready.."

When they say an enemy of my enemy is my friend they actually meant this. The two rival gangsters working together against a common enemy. Sembo realised that defeating Okago was gonna be hard if he had to work alone, hence he swallowed his pride and asked for help in one of the ruthless, selfish

gangsters in Durban...

Scarface wanted the whole operation to be run by him after the death of Mr Okago, Sembo doesn't care hence he agreed. The only thing he wants is to kill the man..

"Jey my man, what's taking you so long?" Starring, one of the guys asks, a gun lover, he never missed a bullet, it's why they brought him.

"he is losing control .."

A soft laughter erupts..

"almost done bossa, the gate will open for at least a minute then it will automatically close. Another thing, you've got about 20-25 minutes

before the police start filling up that place....

all clear go in.. ..” said Jabu after deactivating all the alarms.

The gate slowly opens revealing a large front yard, it's dark the only light is coming from a far magnificent double storey house.... it is awfully quiet, no single movement is heard.

Quietly and slowly they start crawling inside one by one hoping that no one has seen them, however Mr Okago's men are already lined up hiding behind the flowers and a huge water fountain at the center.. Others

are waiting at the backyard, they made sure to close up all the available entrances..

Just as the gate closes countless gunshots suddenly goes off..

"Sh*it.. Damn it.." cursed Sembo realising that they were ready for them..

The lights are still off, only the fast lighting of guns are seen flashing uncontrollably. It's all chaos, Sembos men are crawling like snakes on the lush green grass fighting back.. Within a blink of an eye they are all surrounded as they lay on the ground with guns on their

hands.. "well well well, what have we here.." Denver's voice as he clap his hands.. "don't move,

Simba collect those guns.. DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT" hissed

Danver as Sembo was about to hide his gun ..

his eyes are scanning all of them

"guard them all, I'm taking this one to oga.. Get up moron" says Denver

while kicking Sembo. He smiles

inwardly while getting up with hands on his hands as a form of surrender..

"so this is the famous bloodsucker, I'm disappointed..." Mr Okago, he is seated on a beautiful, deep-blue

velvet sofa in a beautiful large lounge.. There's a glass of wine on his hand..

"Danver, tell this man what I hate when I'm talking to someone.." he is playing with the glass on his hand, Sembo is in front of him, his hands still at the back of his head. Danver has his gun pointed at him....

"you hate being ignored oga..". He stands up slowly and hovers over Sembo, he is taller than him..

"Why did you kill my Son?" there's no response still, Sembo is boiling with anger inside, he's been waiting for this day since day one, to smell the

blood of the man that killed his brother, to look into his eyes while sucking the life out of him... This day has been the only thing he dreamt of while he was locked up, to look at Mr Okagos eye as he takes his last breath....

A strong punch suddenly hit his face sending him straight on to ground...Mr Okago brushes his hand and crushes over him...

" I said, why did you kill my son.."
furiously he asked with gritted teeth..
There's no response, just hard breathings as they are just staring at each other, their eyes reflect nothing

but hatred. Suddenly Sembo spit on Abeo's face causing him to retaliate and start kicking him countless times..

Seeing that he isn't stopping Sembo suddenly held his leg causing the man to fall down forcefully and the hard battle begins..

"Bhaaa" that's the loud gunshot from Denver...

"Give me that gun!" Abeo's angry voice says, furiously he snatched the gun from Denver and stands up even more angry...

He looks down on Sembo spitting fire. His left eye is swollen... "you

think you're clever boy, we'll see how far you'll go.." he spit out blood on his mouth and point the gun at

Sembo... "did you really think that you can take me out. ME!"

A bitter laugh follows from Abeo..

"I didn't think. I know I will take you out. You old man will not see sunrise this morning..." another kick landed

in Sembos stomach that he groan in

pain.. "you just signed your death

warrant boy, dying with a gun is way

too easy. When I'm done with you,

you'll be left with only one option.

Begging me to kill you.."

Outside, the gunshot suddenly goes

off. "Oh boy, I think your crew just got murdered. Maybe we should take you out to watch.." says Danver as he hears the gunshot...

"stand up.." orders Abeo while pointing a gun. Slowly he stands up, they start moving towards the left wing, going down the hallway until they reach the door leading to the basement.. Just as they were about to get inside loud gunshots suddenly went off behind them, slowly Danver and Abeo's body succumb to the ground

"damn it Scarface, didn't I say the

man is mine!" he screams enraged, the plan was that only him will kill Mr Okago, Scarface being the crazy maniac saw the opportunity and just took it..

"the man is dead stop whining, akere you wanted him de.." Before he could finish the sentence a mean punch landed on his jaw, he stumbled backward while cursing under his breath..

"what was that for you pig!!" he asked angrily....

"that's for killing a man that what was supposed to be mine.. MINE!!" feeling really mad Sembo screams

again...

Scarface suddenly fired his gun...

"THE FUCK WAS THAT FOR! YOU
ALMOST SHOT MY DAMN TOES"

Sembos loud voice screams in anger
after Scarface almost shot his toes..

"that's for being ungrateful. Now
move along, my man must clean this
up before the police start sniffing."

"I'll get you for this.."

Naledi****

My head feels so heavy as I open my
eyes slowly, Lord knows how many
drinks I had last night. Once again I

find myself in an unfamiliar bedroom, it's been this way ever since my life was turned upside down by that unfaithful moron..

Just when I was recovering I saw a picture of him on Facebook, posted by Tina. He is out of jail as to how I don't know, he hasn't bothered to come and check up on me..

What an untidy room I'm , clothes are scattered all over the floor. I can't even begin on the curtains, they've turned into cream white but you can tell that they were white once upon a time. The carpet is light green while the wardrobe is grayish, what a

weird combination.

The blanket covering me is red, plain red. I'm not an expert when it comes to interior design but this person is the worst..

The bed, it isn't as huge as Bukhosi's , why am I even thinking about that good for nothing pathetic monster.

As I remove the blanket I'm shocked, I'm in my underwear. I need to get the hell out of this place.

I quickly get out of the bed and start searching for my clothes on the floor.

I'm ready to go, all my belongings

are there in my sling bag. I've already requested an Uber, it's time to get out of here, without being noticed..

Slowly I open the door, there's no one in what I assume is the lounge area considering the single sofa, a coffee table and a plasma tv..

"Finally you're awake, girl, you can sleep!"

" OH MY GOD, DON'T DO THAT!"

My heart is literally jumping

"sorry, didn't mean to scare you.."

Where did he come from anyway.. ..

"I'm Mawande by the way.."

He is in front of me, scanning my body in a strange way.. . I think he is in his late thirties...

"how did I get here?"

I ask pushing down this short dress..

"don't tell me you don't remember.."

He says the most dumbest thing..

"I wouldn't be asking if I remember now would I"

He smiles while shaking his head

"what is it that you remember..." he ask smiling widely..

I feel like slapping slapping this stupid guy

"will you tell me or should I just leave.."

"You came to me, asked for a dance and then you said we should go somewhere private so I suggested my place and you agreed.." ..

I'm shocked, but I won't show it. I'm hurting, I'm dealing with heartbreak, betrayal and rejection all at once. I feel worthless, used and so damn stupid. Ever since I came back it's been one drink after another, I just wanted to forget about that dog, to let loose, live a little...

"what!" I scream when I suddenly feel hands shaking me

" did you hear what I just said.."

Why am I still here again

"what did you say..?"

He smiles strangely while biting his lower lip, I feel my body cling

"can we also do what we did last night, you know something to remember you by?"

My eyes are all out..

"wait, what do you mean what we did last night?"

He seems disappointed, I don't wanna think the worst...

"dont tell me you don't remember,

after everything we did, I'm hurt.."

"JUST GET TO THE POINT WILL YOU,
WHAT HAPPENED LAST NIGHT? "

His face changes quickly to a
disgusted one

"jeez woman, grumpy much. We had
sex, nothing serious.. "

My hands instantly fly up to my head,
how can I be so irresponsible

"did you just say nothing serious, you
slept with me without my approval
damn it!"

He released a loud mocking laughter
while clapping his hands

"I don't believe you. You're lying.." I

say standing my ground. Was I really that drunk "I must admit you didn't strike me as one of those women who get drunk, sleep with different men and then later claim that they were raped.."

I stand still dumbfounded, I'm deeply shocked and embarrassed at the same time. What have I done!

Rose

As the sun sinks below the horizon, I also take my leave.

.. "bye bab Nyembe.." I said to the security guard as I got out of the

gate of the Nana's Cleaning
company. ..

He nodded his head like always.

My phone rings suddenly..

"Mr Mkhize.." I can't hide the shock
on my voice, I haven't heard from
Mr Mkhize in a long long while.

Luckily he has the best employees,
otherwise this company would be
history..

"how are things going?"

He asks..

"they are going fine sir.."

He keeps quiet...

"thank you.." he drops the call after

that.

I pick up my pace heading to the taxi Rank,

.. I'm feeling all exhausted, hungry and sleepy. Being 4 months pregnant is horrible, but I'm glad I have someone in my corner. Thubelihle, he has been really good to me, yes I haven't seen him in a while but he has been calling me countless times.. He told me that he was dealing with something but once he is done he will make sure to come and see me..

Getting off the taxi cold air hit my body instantly and I picked up my pace heading towards home. warm

afternoons are over, winter is here...

"Rose.." I already feel my blood boiling. He is just standing just outside my house, he's been waiting for me I guess..

"I've given you enough to think about what I said.."

Aron is really crazy if he thinks I'll abort my baby just because he wants me too..

"I thought you've forgotten about me Aron.."

I say while trying to take the keys, I'm too hungry to entertain his selfish pathetic ass

"I'm not here to chit chat with you girly, just do what I say or else..."

....."listen here Aron, I'll never abort this baby because it's mine, not ours. Now move along I wanna open the door. And just so you know, someone out there is looking out for me. One of these days he will retaliate and who knows, maybe you might wake up with a broken leg.. "

I'm scaring him, his eyes bulged out of fear, I'm surprised really. I've never told Thubelihle about him but hey, maybe I should..

As I'm turning the key something cold suddenly touched my neck..

" feisty aren't you. I might as well finish you here and now.. "

I'm shaking, I can feel my inside turning and I know that in no time i'll be peeing on myself.. "turn around, you and I are gonna take a short drive, don't dare make any noise because I'll end you right here, right now.." his cold voice sends a clear message in my ears.. turning my head I gulp instantly as I'm met by a gun pointed at me, I immediately regretted saying those words "weren't you the feisty one just second ago, look at you looking like a chicken ready to be slaughtered" I

kept quite crying softly..

“start moving.. ” he says with a deceitful smile, my hands automatically touched my belly.. ..

Reaching his car he opened it using the other hand, why is it suddenly quiet. These streets are never empty but today when I need them the most they are just locked up in their homes.. I blame this cold weather

"Get in.." he orders but I just stand still, getting in that car is like entering a lions den, if he wants to kill me he can do it here and now.

Atleast I know that my body will be found and laid to rest, unlike being

killed in the woods and get eating by the wild animals....

"I SAID GET THE FUCK IN..."

"WELL WELL WELL, ISN'T THIS BEAUTIFUL.."

I know that voice..

"is there a problem here fella.."

Thubelihle's scary voice suddenly asked in a bold tone that my heart jumped in joy...

Naledi...

The day has ended and I still feel horrible, I haven't been able to look at myself in the mirror, not after what I did last night. I'm not a loose

girl at all, I just made a mistake...

"Naledi, someone is looking for you.."

Miranda says while poking her head in my bedroom.

"who? Is it Tshepo?" I asked, she and I are on good terms finally. She's been very supportive I must say..

"nope, it's just a man. Says he is your security guard.."

I get off the bed and run down stairs, he's never been here, something is wrong..

"miss, please come with me. You need to see this.."

He says as I reach him.

We're running towards the car, I guess he has a car I don't know I'm just following behind him.

He is driving really fast, it's already dark outside..

"what happened?" I ask when I realise that we've been on the road for quite some time now...

"nothing mam, someone wanted to see you.."

I'm lost for a second..

"who, who is that someone?"

He doesn't respond..

"I swear to God if you're going to kill me ill hunt you in your dreams until

you decide to take your own life.."

He just laughed, am I joke to him

" we are here mam" He says and switched off the engine..

"hey! where are you going?" and just like that he is gone, leaving me all alone. This man is clearly losing his mind.

I get off as well and stand next to the car, waiting for this so-called stranger...

Why am I so nervous suddenly, I should have worn long pyjamas I'm feeling cold now. I can't believe I'm outside a big beautiful hotel with only

pyjamas on, I've been here before... .

"Nana.." I'd be damned...

INSERT 50*****

Naledi

I'm in a compromising position. What should have been just a talk ended up with me screaming Bukhosi's name..

**rest in the group **

Narrated***

"have you completed the task I asked you too?" laying on top of the

bed with an underwear only she
questions...

"yes mam, she believed it. It's time
for pay up".... The voice states in a
serious tone..

"did you take pictures though as I
asked you too, I want evidence.."

... Her other hand is holding the
Cellphone while the one is playing
with her huge belly..

"yeah I did. I'll send them after I
receive my payment, money first
mam.."

Money, it has become a weapon to
fight hidden wars that are only

known to the selected few..

"fair enough, you'll receive your payment just now. And another thing, please don't stop following her.."

She orders, as a matter of fact...

"as long as the payment is good, I'll honor your wish mam.."

Naledi...

I'm stumped. In everything I've thought about, this isn't one of them.

Im livid, I was supposed to deny him access to my body, I should have screamed at him, showed him how much he hurt me and yet here I am.

Naked right under his arms,
breathing the very same air as him,
making him the mastermind. Once
again, I'm letting myself down...

His eyes are tightly closed, the bushy
bear covering his face isn't a good
sight for me, he should cut this
forest covering his face

"staring is rude Nana.."

I inwardly gasped when he suddenly
spoke...

"I thought you were sleeping.."

My voice just came out as a whisper..

"I was, until something told me to
wake up and eat my favorite

breakfast, "I missed you Nana" as I'm still cooking up a better answer. He suddenly smashes his lips on mine. This kiss is fast and rougher, I'm trying hard to keep up with this fast pace. In less than a second he flips me over. my heart is pumping hard reminding me that nothing has changed, even after everything that happened I still want him, only him...

I already know that after this I might need something to use for my punani. This man is on a mission to make me lose my sanity..

The sound of a ringing phone wakes

me up from a deep slumber. Opening my eyes is a real hard work however I succeeded in the end. I blink a couple of times as the lights quickly blinded me, after a while I can see clearly. Bukhosi is sitting on the chair a bit far from the bed.. He is ignoring his ringing phone but staring at me

Damn, what's the time, it looks like the sun has long risen..

”

you're awake" he says deeply, I sit up stretching myself, my body is just stiff and drained like I was in a car crash or something..

I can feel his eyes on me, now I feel even more stupid than I did before.

I can't believe I allowed this man to have his way with me after everything, not even once but twice!

"Nana, I know I owe you an explanation, I don't even know where to begin to show you how sorry I am.." ...

Instead of feeling sorry for him I suddenly feel this anger slowly

building in me

"please talk to me.. .."

"Why are you here Bukhosi?"

He blinks a couple of times looking lost..

"I'm here to see you. To see the woman that I love.."

I laughed,..

"are you serious right now. Not so long you wanted nothing to do with me, You had the nerve to impregnate that woman and never told me about it yet.." now that I'm saying it to his face it hurts more than It did before, the lump in my throat is slowly

forming..

" yet here you are claiming that you love me. tell me something, Bukhosi I'm a fool to you, you come here and have sex with me as if I'm something that you own!!!"

That face, that angry face he makes whenever I shout at him is here, staring at me sternly..

" talk to me in that manner again then you and I will have a serious problem Naledi, I'm serious .."

This man is unbelievable...

"Bukhosi your days of ordering me around are long gone. Your woman is

pre.. Pregnant why don't you spend quality time with her. considering the fact that you've been with her ever since you came out of jail days ago or a week I don't know, Please just, just leave me alone."

..... a single tear escaped my left eye but I wiped it quickly.. He will never understand what he put me through, how broken, worthless and useless..

He is on his feet heading towards my direction

"Nana listen to me, that woman might be lying, I'm not sure if that baby is mine or not.." same song every guy sings, I'm not surprised...

"how do you know she is lying, aren't you the one who slept with her!"

He sighs, frustration visible on his face

"Let's say the baby is yours, what then?"

His hands are all over his face as he brushes his face stressfully..

"Bukhosi just look at me, look at my life. I'm too young for this . I haven't even reached 25 yet but I'm already dealing with so much . I can't, I can't go on like this I need stability in my life. I do not wanna sleep with one eye open thinking that there might be

another knock sending you back to jail, I can't be spending my entire life wondering if you've killed someone else. What if I become the target, I'm too young to die. ..." imagining a life without him is just too hard but I gotta choose myself..

I can't see clearly, tears are falling down my face blinding my vision....

"I don't know how to rectify the mistakes that I've made, but I know one thing I love you and I'm willing to do whatever it takes to make it up to you.."

How do I even look past what he did.

I'm a mess myself, what if he finds out about what I did. Would he still want me?

"I'm trying so hard to understand why I still feel this unexplainable love of you when you've hurt me this much..."

I'm weak, my heart is heavy, I don't think I wanna carry on like this. I feel this immense pain that's piercing through my heart, all those night that I cried myself to sleep wondering if he was alive, if he still loved me, wondering if he was ever gonna be released from jail or not. I'm defeated, all these feelings of hurt,

betrayal are just engulfing me...

"I'm really sorry.... "

"NO NO YOU DON'T GET TO SAY SORRY!! You abandoned me, you never even bothered to give me at least one phone call, just one letting me know that you're fine. I should have been the first one in your mind when you came out of jail, Why are you here now? why now".

I should be tired of crying at this point but I can't stop this pain that's pounding really hard in me. He looks defeated as well, wiping my tears, my eyes landed on his distressed

face, I'm seeing something I've never seen before in his eyes.. Fear

" Nana, please don't talk like that. I can't lose you, I can't..."

His phone rings suddenly, and a hard knock on the door follows...

He stands still contemplating whether to keep talking to me or attend to the caller or the door..

The hard knock persist even louder, much to my annoyance

"aisuka Just get the door will you!"

He huffs and gets out.

Slowly I follow after him..

"I've been calling you bozza..."

It's a squeaky voice of a man..

"I've been busy, Tiger. What brings you here"

I can tell it's Bukhosi's..

"I've got news about Dubula. Man you're not ready for this. The man has been fooling everyone, his wife included.."

I'm leaning against the wall next to the lounge. I've noticed that he uses the same hotel, same room whenever he is here in Botswana..

"read this"

It's quiet for a while...

"So if Dubulas actual name is Sabela

Zondo, the half brother of Ntunsula
Zondo then.. Then that means he is
Naledi's uncle and.. NO NO NO!!!!!"

.....

INSERT 51

NALEDI**

Red Wine, I never thought it tasted
this good!

I'm on the third glass and I can't
seem to shake off this pang in my
stomach, I feel drained and I'm tired
of everything, the sudden death of
Mike, the jail, the pregnant baby

mama now this!!

What a pathetic love life I have. It's like whenever Bukhosi appears, Mr Satan instantly releases one of his greatest undefeatable demons to destroy every inch of happiness that he comes with..

I'm emotionally drained, in everything I've been through this one takes the cup.

I never knew the man that is my father, he died and I never cared much but knowing that mkhulu K has the same blood as him just sucks the energy out of me.

And to top it all, the cheating, what if
It turns out that Bukhosi is his son,
what will I do then! Whoever said
love is patient, kind and forgiving
was clearly intoxicated with 10 kg of
weed or something.

I almost drop the glass in my hand
as the noise of something breaking
dawn on me disturbing my miserable
thoughts.

Yes I told Miranda what I heard, she's
been breaking every breakable thing
in this house and right now I'm
looking at her drinking wine straight
from the bottle..

She's messed up than I am

"nx! The bastard, you know when he came that day while I was on the street I thought that God has finally landed a good man for me but Noo! I should have known it was too good to be true!"

Her hands are shaking, her eyes gleaming with tears..

"ahem, can I ask you something"

She turns and looks at me, I've met so many Mirandas ever since I came to know this woman, she's feisty, a control freak, strong and can be annoying at times. I must admit this miserable woman staring at me, I've never met her before. She's just a

shadow of herself, can this conniving liar come back already so that he can answer to this bomb! " you were married to.. My father, how come you never knew he had a brother?" I find this rather confusing

A single tear escape her left eye and she doesn't bother to wipe it, I'm too broken to even try and console her broken old heart.

"I hated that man, I never cared who his family was. All I know is that there was this brother he hated more than anything." .

I'm about to ask another question when the door bursts open..

"woo look what the cat dragged in, thee Sabela Zondo himself!"..

He doesn't look surprised, and that could only mean one thing, someone had already told him that his little secret has been revealed....

"I'm.. Im sorry Mira.."

Before I know it Mkhulu K is dodging a bottle of wine that's suddenly flying across his direction

"You should have told me!! Did you even love me at all!!"

I stand still ready to leave the room..

He nods shamefully, how I wish a simple term as sorry was enough...

Miranda laughed out loud through her tears. She is livid, I'm even afraid to even go near her I don't wanna find myself dodging glasses of wine..

"why? Why did you lie? You know what I don't wanna know.."

"Naledi. Can you please give us space so that we can talk privately with your mother"

The man still has the nerve to talk to me after everything..

" Naledi isn't going anywhere, no actually Nana and I are going. We are moving out..."

Nothing would have prepared me for

this, for how many times must we
keep moving exactly. We're
surrounded by lies in every corner
"Naledi.. Let's go pack our staff and
leave"

"No.. Please don't leave. I will be the
one leaving.."

Sembo

"please Khabazela I'm begging you,
just do this one thing for me..."

I'm degrading myself here, literally
dragging my dignity through the mud
but it doesn't matter, I'll do anything
to get to the truth, anything to solve

this situation so I can get back to my woman..

"not so long ago I was a moron, now I'm Khabazela. You never cease to amaze me boy"

I instantly face down while fighting back tears in my eyes. I'm on the verge of losing my sanity, that woman is my home, she's the only one I wanna share the rest of my life with no one else..

One last time, I'll try, for her I'll do anything. She's worth it all

"Baba.." slowly I look up and let the tears fall, my voice is weakening

with each second, once again I find myself begging this man to help me.

"it there was ever an inch of love that you had for me please now is the time to bring it back to the surface. I need your help to perform DNA test proving that I'm your real son... I'm sorry, I'm sorry for setting you up, for having you arrested. I'm sorry for everything but please just to this one thing for me I promise I'll make things right.. "

I feel them falling down my face, for the first time in years I allow him to see that I can be vulnerable too, that I can cry too.

I'm letting him know that I need him, my heart is torn apart, my heart is bleeding. I can't bear the thought of losing that woman, she can't be my sister, not now not ever. I'd rather kill myself than having to live a life without her by my side..

For a moment I hold my breath, crossing my fingers, hoping that maybe just maybe these tears might touch his cold heart...

His mocking laughter suddenly fills up my ears washing away every single hope I had while coming here.. His eyes, looking at them I know that once again I've proved to him that I'm

a fool, I shouldn't have come here..

"Another one..".

I drink up all at once and close my eyes tightly, that image of me crying in that jail is attacking every part of my mind, it overwhelms me that I even feel like screaming out loud

"another one..".

I can still hear his mocking laughter tormenting my sense of hearing

This bar man is taking forever. I harshly take the damn bottle from him and pour myself another glass..

I'll drink, I'll drink until the pain in my heart is no more, until his mocking

laughter in my head is no more, until the memory of me begging and crying is permanently erased in my mind..

I burp and shake this bottle in my hands, it's empty once again..

"hey.. Man fill up my glass damn it!!.."

"easy there sexy.."

What a tiny voice, pity I've got no energy to entertain such..

"You don't wanna find yourself in jail for driving while drunk.. Come let me take you home.."

What a mercy, how I wish I was given such mercy earlier. Maybe I'd be on

my way to the woman that stole my
heart at first glance

"hey.. Playing hard to get.."..

"hey hey Voestek!!!".

She's gone, finally I can breathe

"savage much..!"

Ah can't I be left alone for at least a
day

I've had enough, I'm leaving this hell
hole.

As I stand up dizziness fills me up
that I instantly sit down harshly

"looks like you've had too much"

I'm not entertaining another stranger,

especially a man

"can we go somewhere private, you and I need to talk.."

Looking up my eyes landed on this strange man I've never met before

"why should I entertain your lousy request"

He looks at me for far too long, are man supposed to stare at each other this long

"your father sent me..."

Daliy new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 52

Sembo

It is a wonder how things can turn out from bad to worse, from worse to numb.

The sun has risen, yet I'm still on these benches waiting for DNA test results.

Last night my father finally gave in. He sent one of his goons to give me his saliva in a small bottle.

As soon as 5am hit the clock I was

already on my way to Mvelo, a doctor that I happen to know..

"you should eat something man, you've been here since morning.."

I didn't notice he was standing in front of me.

"food is the last thing on my mind, how long does it take for the result to be released again...?"

I'm trying to be calm as hard as I can. However the way he is staring at me makes me realise that I'm failing dismally.

"Sembo, the result can take like weeks if not months but I tried to

pull some strings for you. Maybe they'll be out by lunchtime.."

I release a huge sigh of distress, waiting for one o'clock suddenly feels like waiting for Jesus to come back and save us from this God forsaken world..

"don't be too hard on yourself, a little bit of hours are nothing compared to waiting for weeks. The labs are always full, you're lucky because I know a friend there who'll speed up the process.."

I brush my face furiously and bow down..

I feel his hands grabbing my shoulder softly..

" tell you what, I'll ask them to speed up the process, in less than 2 hours they will be right in your hands, staring back at you.. "

This has to be the longest two hours I've ever endured...

I feel his presence fading away slowly. I shouldn't be doing this all alone, I should have told Thuba I just didn't want to burst his happy life with his pregnant lady... My heart is running its own marathon, my mind caged up in a huge yet lonely place...

My cellphone rings unexpectedly in my pocket, I plainly ignore it.

As if I expected any less, happiness seems to be walking very far from me these days.

"what do you want Tina!!!"

The eyes I just got, people should learn to mind their own business seriously

"sir, it's Tina's helper. She is giving birth as we speak and she asked me to call you"

I clicked my tongue and dropped the stupid phonecall. As if what I'm going through isn't enough, I don't like this

at all. I'll deal with it later...

"Bukhosi."

Instantly I look up but wince in pain,
I'm having the mother of all
headaches.

I'm met by my mother's warm face.

"you're losing manners now my boy.
Why didn't you tell me about this!"

Her voice is carrying disappointment,
I didn't want to worry her about this.
She would have told me who she
thinks is my father and right now I
don't need assumptions, I need the
scientifically proven truth..

" mama.. "

My cracked voice has me wondering if it really is mine or not. Lord knows how long I've been waiting here, I thought that maybe I might fall asleep while waiting but seems like this fear that has prisoned me has also taken away one thing that would have helped me forget, just for a little while.

"who told you I was here?"

She does her usual annoyed blink and just sits down next to me. I already know she won't answer my question.

"Let's pray.."

She doesn't wait for me to digest her demand, instead she just grabs my hand and begins the prayer..

I'm listening attentively, I didn't realize how much I needed her, how I needed this until this very moment. My prayer warrior, Jesus's favourite child, this woman is my connection to God, she sends my prayers to the man above since I fail to do it myself, she is my inspiration, she revives my humanity...

"Amen.."

"Amen.."

Another uninvited voice chants..

"mama, I hope I didn't disturb your prayer.."

Its Mvelo, he is now seated next to my mother.. He might have got back while my mother was praying.

"no not at all, how are you doing my child"

Something in Mvelo's hand has my heart pounding harder than normal.. My heart rate suddenly escalates to another level.

"I'm okay mama, I hope you are fine as well"

My hands begin to shake, I feel sweat forming on my skin, the thought of

losing Naledi suffocates me.
Somehow I no longer want this
conversation between them to end..

"I'm okay my ch.. Aibo Bukhosi, boy
are you okay.."

I can't breathe properly, why can't I
breathe properly..!!

"Flip!! He is having a panic attack!
Sembo look at me.."

My chest tightens painfully, I can
literally hear the sound of my heart,
beating harder and louder..

".. I ca.. Bre."

"Oh Nkosi yami.. Mfana wam ungezan
Koda kuwena wedwa!!"

I'm failing to form words, I wanna say something, anything but my mind is shutting down completely. I can't bear the thought of losing that woman, I can't accept the bitter reality of a life without her by my side..

"Sembo, hey look at me. breathe in slowly, breathe out deeply and gently as you can..."

I'm seeing double, all I can hear are voices screaming louder simultaneously..

They are too loud but I try and concentrate on one voice

"yes boy, look into my eyes, breath in slowly, breath out gently. 1, 2, 3, 4 , 5. Yes you're doing good."

..

People ask, is it bad to be madly in love, is it a sin to love someone so hard that a life without them suddenly feels worthless. That losing your own life seems like a better idea than losing them.

Is it that bad to have that one person who completes your whole, that one person who makes you question your whole existence, as if life

before them was doomed, Naledi. She has managed to turn my life around, to bring the shining star I never knew I deserved, to be the light in my darkest life, to be the colorful, beautiful thing in my dull, boring life.

Don't I deserve that, am I that bad that every inch of happiness is forever snatched away from me, does this universe hate me so much that even a little smile on my face appears to be the worst sin ever committed. I can only hope that after the opening of the envelope I'd still call her my nana, I'd still call her my

woman. As much as I hate to be proven that the monster that raised me is actually my biological father, at this point I'd even walk on fire just to be his son..

I'm sitting cross-legged on the floor,
My eyes glued on the same ground.
I'm playing with my toes breathing slowly.

I can feel all eyes on me, who knew that a simple panic attack would suddenly bring so much audience. I really feel important.

"Is he okay though, what's wrong with him. Hey mjolo the dating, maybe his girlfriend cheated.

Maybe..."

Maybe maybe and maybe. I can hear them properly, the annoying whispers that can't seem to end..

"don't you all have work to do?"

I ask not even looking up, my voice sounding deeper and scarier as if I suddenly woke up from the dead.

The shuffling sound follows, footsteps slowly fades away leaving a peaceful environment..

I can finally breathe peacefully..

" mama... "

I say and begin standing up, her hands are all over me as she helps

me stand.

It was just one panic attack, I'm not crippled. "are you okay.."

She looks like she just died, her distant eyes are showing me that she's been crying.

"yes, where is the envelope?"

No one bother to give me a proper answer, instead I only get really strange stares from both mother and Mvelo..

"Mvelo, the envelope.."

I firmly say staring at him straight in his eyeballs..

"ah, man I think you should wait a

little and..."

I stop him with my hand.

"I don't wanna fight with you man. I'm grateful for what you just did for me but please don't make me regret asking for help from you.."

I hear my mother releasing a heavy sigh..

"okay, I'll read it for you.."

Finally, he spoke something sensible...

I look at him as he tear the envelope forcefully. My mother's hand hold mine tightly..

I bring in the most calm demeanor

"ready..?"

I don't know if he wants me to answer him or what, who would be ready to be told that the only woman he's ever loved is actually his sister..

"okay, it's now or never..

Ah Sembo Mkhize you are 99.9 % the son of Mr Mjazi Mkhize..."

If I never believed that God existed, then I sure as hell should be punished because this moment right here, right now makes me wanna scream and thank him, I'm grateful.....

I feel alive, I feel like this heavy load

that's been hanging over my head
has suddenly been lifted off..

I'm leaning against the car seat. I've
been seating on this position ever
since I parked outside my house in
Ntuzuma.

I should probably go back and claim
back what's rightfully mine..

I'm about to take my cell phone and
call Naledi when the backseat of my
car suddenly burst open...

"Lord, you just couldn't come out of
this damn car!!"

Ive never heard this voice before..

As I turn to look behind I'm instantly

met by the loud bang hitting my head
and I feel dizzy instantly ..

"Naledi....

Narrated...

Rose is fast asleep on the couch
while her mother Leleti is watching
TV. She's been sleeping since she
came back from work. Being
pregnant can be exhausting at
times..

Leleti was released yesterday from
the hospital. A soft knock on the door
follows.

Leleti stands up and heads towards

the door.

Martha, her friend is standing at the door with a six pack of Savannah and a long smile on her face..

"mpintshi yaka, I didn't know that you were back. I had to find out at the tavern,.imagine ``How, are you doing though.."

Leleti releases a soft chuckle and put her hands across her chest

"maybe if you came to check on me while I was at the hospital you would know.."

"awoo, I was busy I would have come I swear.."

"busy with what exactly, drinking? .."

Martha stands still looking lost

"why am I still at the door mpintshi yaka. The Leleti I know would be all over this savanna drinking her life away.."

"we Martha please leave my house.."

Says Leleti while closing the door on her face...

Her heart is racing Harder on her chest, her mind can't seem to fight off that cold inviting savanna in Martha's hands. But she knows better now. She can't give in to such. Atleast not now..

" Rose, baby wake up and eat.."

She says shaking Rose when she realised that she's been sleeping for far too long.

Rose wakes up while stretching her arms.

The first thing she does is to check her phone, there's no message or a missed call from Thuba. Which was weird because that man can't spend hours without talking to her..

Naledi

I've been thrown in a deep slumber ever since I dropped on my bed. I open my eyes and Look at the time

on the wall while yawning and stretching my exhausted self. Remind me to never ever drink red wine, I've lost count on how many times I've vomited, the stomach cramps haven't stopped since yesterday.

The time on the wall verifies that it's after 7 in the evening. I got off the bed and headed to the shower.

As I finished with the shower I headed downstairs to find Miranda passed out on her favorite couch.

After helping my mother climb the stairs to her bedroom I headed downstairs to the kitchen to make

something light so I could eat. I'm so hungry.

Miranda has been awfully reckless ever since that fallout with Mkhulu K, or Uncle I really don't know who he is to me anymore.. .

I feel like having something greasy. I take out eggs, Vienas and fish fingers.

In a few I'm done with my food.

As I'm about to eat I hear a soft knock at the door. I feel like screaming my lungs out.

This has to be the quickest run towards the door in all of history

"Hi.."

I regret opening this door, I feel this heavy yet terrifying presence overwhelming me. I can literally hear my heartbeat racing

"miss.. How are you"

The scarier one speaks, I've never seen these two dark skinned men ever..

"ahem, I'm okay. How can I help you.."

I ask trying not to show them how uneasy they make me feel... where are the unnecessary guards in this compound? when I don't need them, I

see them and now that I need them
they are nowhere in sight

"I'm Duke, this is Paul. We came to
say hi.."

Okay I don't know if this is a game or
what but I'm deeply confused..

"we'll come back maybe tomorrow..
Bye Nana"

They both turn and leave me
astonished.. What was that all
about??

...

Narrated

The whole house is a total mess,
broken bottles of whiskey are all

over the floor, broken plates, cups, worn out ropes, old bones, worn out clothes and the bad odour is hovering all over. There are 8 old rusted steel chairs that are lined up across the old wall, about 4 meters apart. Two of them are empty, however the other 3 are not... There are 3 sleeping guys sitting on top of them with their feet and hands tied.

There's suddenly a very loud bang and the door cracks open. Two passed out men are violently pushed inside the small cabin by 3 guys who are wearing masks..

They tie the two passed out men and

then leave, locking the door
outside.... .

INSERT 53

******NARRATED******

It is the wee hours of the coldest
winter morning, time reads 4: 45 am.
Sembo tries opening his eyes, slowly
but surely they did, however they
landed on nothing but darkness.. His
head is pumping hard, he feels
trapped and he realised that there is
a tied bandage on his eyes blinding

his eyesight. The strong bad smell has captured his nostrils

He mumbles angrily, the bandage on his mouth block him from speaking hence he just heaves a sigh and relax as his mind takes him back to what conspired last afternoon, he already knew he was in danger, he knew he was about to walk the journey of being an everyday punching bag, of begging for his own life, of being a yes and a No just to please the one on the other line, the one holding the ropes. He has been here before, he has sat in this kind of chair, tied and forced to beg for his

life by dancing to the tone of the one holding him hostage. Before it wasn't hard, he only cared about winning, he had power and yes he survived and ended up killing all those who tried to kill him.

However, he has also been on the other side of the line, holding all the ropes, being in charge and being the one deciding whether to take the life or listen to the cries and begging of the one sitting where he is now.

He has wronged so many people, he has killed with no remorse, he has been the worst nightmare for so many yet he can't seem to shake off

the pit in his stomach, the one telling him that he might never walk out of this dark hole alive.

For the first time ever, he is afraid of death, he is afraid.

Before it was different, he never cared much, he was just a victimized little boy who was power hungry, he wanted people to shake in their boots just by the mention of his name, just as he was of his father. He didn't show many emotions, he was never afraid of death but now he wants to live. He knows from the depth of his heart that he wants to live, to have a life with her beloved

Nana, to watch her grow old, to make her his wife, to see her becoming the most beautiful pregnant woman he's ever seen, to be the first and last face he'll ever see in the next coming decades..

"hrrrrr" another one wakes up, Sembo thinks. He should have guessed that he wasn't the only one. Now he is wondering who could be with him.

There is suddenly an unending angry mumblings from the one who just woke up.

The shuffling sound indicates that he is trying to fight, trying to free

himself but to no avail. Who would blame him, it is almost everyone's first instinct to fight whenever you feel trapped. But Sembo, he is angry. Just when he was trying to think who might be behind this now this happens. He wants to tell whoever that is to chill, because whoever that is behind it all made sure to tie them hard enough for them not to even think about escaping. .

Countless shufflings suddenly erupt, and countless mumbles follow as well, they have all realised that they are not alone. They can only wonder how many they are, who they are

because they can't see a single thing. However It doesn't matter how many times you try to move your body, nothing will change. Nothing but pain will follow, anger of feeling helpless will engulf them and the fear of the unknown will eat them up for God knows how long.

Sembo feels annoyed suddenly, he wants to tell them to stop the annoying noise they are making because they won't succeed in the end. Whoever tried kidnapping him must be really stupid or really powerful..

ZEKHETHELO BHENGU

What a cold morning! It is extremely freezing out here. I'm grateful for these warm gloves I'm wearing. But the pentyhose on my legs isn't doing me any justice at all. I've been waiting for an Uber for a while now, I requested it like 10 or 15 minutes ago and I'm beginning to feel agitated. why did they accept the request if they were too busy to attend?

I'm in the hospital parking lot, it is quite busy and scary I must admit. I yawn loudly while getting up from the coldest chair grabbing my small bag in the process. Long sigh

escapes my mouth as I stretch my arms. My stomach is in knots, my whole body is painful and exhausted.. My eyes are heavy and it's becoming a mission to keep them open.

Night shifts are not usually busy but today they were the worst. Around One oclock when I was just resting a bit I was woken up forcefully by one of the nurses. There were about 8 ambulances bringing in really injured patients.

Apparently a certain old age home in Johannesburg collapsed, with people in it. No one knows the reason, we had to save only those

we could. One old woman really scared me, she wasn't crying like the rest of them nor was she praying. She was just staring into space, she never answered any single question that was directed to her. She was shocked beyond anything, we never even got her name.. .

My spirit is crushed, I blame the authorities for this mess, these people are old and sick most of the time. They are supposed to be treated with utmost care, undeniable love and unending patience and support.

You should have seen them, crying

for their kids, for their grandchildren. It was just a heartbreaking sight, I can't even think properly. Today's events had me worried, they made me question my choice of career. Who would put such fragile human beings in an unchecked old building, these people are heartless. They are just pure devils!!

"hey, miss!!"

I'm brought back by the weird man standing in front of me...

"Are you okay..." he asked, staring at me.

His accent tells me that he isn't from

south Africa, either from Mozambique or Zimbabwe.

I nodded my head and tried to walk away. The world isn't a safe place for us women, you'd think someone is offering help only to find out that they are out for the bad..

"where are you going, I'm here to pick you up. Didn't you request an Uber"

oh flip, the Uber is here.

"you should wipe those tears on your face. A beautiful woman shouldn't be crying in the parking lot alone..."

I ignore his lousy statement and get

inside while wiping my tears, what I witnessed in today's nightshift will probably take years to be erased in my mind.

The car is really warm and smells amazingly good, I lean on the car seat and sigh deeply relaxing my muscles. I feel my eyes getting heavy...

[NALEDI]

"Keletso, what the hell!"

Who in their right mind would just barge in her boss's office without knocking.. Yes I didn't fire Keletso, as

much as I hate the fact that she was hired to look after me I realised that she also helped me at some point. For now the relationship we share with her is strictly professional.

"I'm sorry to barge in like this but you have to see this.."

She says handing me her phone, by the way she still forces her way back into my life..

its a post I'm tagged in. My heart sinks immediately as I read through everything.

Bukhosi has a son, Tina is bragging about their son and what I don't get

is why she tagged me. I should have blocked this woman a long time ago..

"Hey, don't worry Mr MK loves only you, this one is just being an old bitter woman. She can't accept the fact that Mr MK never loved her at all. You know that right"

It is hard to believe that when I haven't heard from him since the day he left Botswana...

I suddenly feel it, this pain from deep within me erupting in every inch of me..

The lump is slowly growing in my chest..

"I.. I need some air"

I get up and run outside. I can't shake this feeling inside of me, what if it turns out that he and I are related. What will I do with all the love I have for him? I don't know where I'm going but I just need a getaway for the time being. I'll walk until I feel like crawling.. Till this pain in me subsides

Narrated...

What a long, miserable ,and terrible day it has been. Being in a helpless situation can be stressful.The day

has ended, the sun has disappeared below the horizon.

shufflings haven't stopped. No one knows what's happening. They are all engulfed in their own miserable thoughts, their minds running a Marathon controlled by the fear of the unknown..

Recklessly they sat across each other, without knowing who is sitting next to who, who they actually are and why they are here.

The place is quiet, there is no sound of cars passing by, there is no sound of kids, music or just birds. It is entirely silent, only the unending

shufflings and mublings are heard.

Who would have guessed that they might find themselves in such a helpless situation.

It's the middle of April, winter is slowly approaching. Nights are becoming cold and

longer while the days are shortened.

The warmth inside the small cabin is fading slowly, the warm breeze is being replaced by the cold land breeze. Their bodies are beginning to freeze once again...

They all feel hungry, angry, trapped and helpless. They expected

someone to at least come and take off the blindfold, someone to let them know the reason why they found themselves captured, instead it is as quiet as they come.

To be continued***

Daily new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 54

Rose

"Morning Rose, how are you doing"

That would only be our loud accountant, Nqoba. I sometimes find it hard to believe that he isn't gay, I really thought he was until one day his wife and kid came in here to check up on him..

"hi Nqoba, goodbye Nqoba.."

I say while facing the computer, knowing him he might not live without starting a long conversation, and right now I'm in no mood for a long conversation....

" are you good"

Oh he is still here...

"yeah I'm good" I say wearing the most convincing smile ever. Being a receptionist isn't always nice, I hate it when I have to pretend to be happy while I'm boiling inside..

"if you say so " he says after a long silence, didn't realize he was still here..

I continue with my work as if I'm not angry, but I'm boiling. I'm starting to believe that male species was created to just make my life miserable..

"Hi miss.."

Ah! Can't I get at least a minute

without unnecessary greetings

"hello mam, how may I help you"

It's a white middle aged woman..

"I'm looking for your boss, Sembo Mkhize. I have a business proposal for him.."

I hate being the face of the damn company

"I'm sorry mam Mr Mkhize is currently unavailable but don't worry. You can leave your details I'll surely pass the message"

She smiled as I handed her the pen and a paper...

After a short while I'm back to

business.

I feel hungry, dizzy and angry.

Thubelihle has gone awol on me,
after making me get used to his lame
jokes and his scary red eyes.. Who
does that anyway!

I'm about to take some tennis
biscuits in my bag when there's
suddenly a loud commotion
outside.. ..

I wonder what's happening now..

I realize that I'm never having a great
day as I see Aron's brother, Kagiso
approaching me really fast....

"You B*tch you had my brother killed.

You'll know me, you'll know who I am.
Who do you think you Are, God!"

I still stand bewildered....

"don't look so surprised I know what
you did and I'm coming for you..."

He angrily says while pointing his
long fingers at me.. Bab Nyembe
grabs him forcefully by his collar, He
hasn't stopped screaming..

"hey wena mfana I'll mop these
floors with your face!! Who are
you!!"...

"you'll pay for what you did B*tch!!"

That's the last thing he said before
Bab Nyembe threw him out.

What the hell just happened!!

NARRATED

The sun up the sky, indicating the end of the cold darkest night, bringing in a new day with new beginnings. However, no change has been seen inside the small cabin, days and nights are the same.

Darkness still keeps its strongest grip as Five men are still hopelessly glued on the same spot....

It's been Three days, three full days of horror, of sitting in plain darkness, In a hopeless and helpless situation.

Three full days of being stuck in one agonizing nightmare, afraid of what to come.

All hope is lost, for three days with no movement from the kidnappers yet they've managed to calm the beasts that were ready to attack anyone who dared to kidnap them. They've managed to suck out the energy out of them, to plant fear slowly yet harshly. The shufflings and mumblings have long ended, no one bothers to move anymore.

They are just breathing, expecting anything to come. Either a lion to kill them or maybe fire to burn them to

death..

In the end, they all know that nothing good will come..

As they were still engulfed in fear, Suddenly the door burst open and two guys entered. Bernard and Benjamin OKago, the crazy twins who loved instilling fear, who enjoyed torture and killings..

Benjamin holding a Chainsaw, while Bernard holds a butcher knife in his hand..

Now they know, they know that those behind everything have finally graced them with their presence..

As they are still engulfed in fear and confusion the massive terrifying noise suddenly bursts all around them,

It is here, the nightmare they've been waiting for has just become the reality..

They all shifted simultaneously as the sound of a moving chainsaw grew louder, they were beyond terrified, they were shaking visibly...

Ben, the one carrying a chainsaw, moves slowly around them, torturing them even harder..

A chainsaw is meant to cut trees,

strong wood not people, who wouldn't be afraid of such an incident. In less than a second the third guy suddenly rushes inside the cabin, with a lit cigarette in his hand...

"And then!!"

He says loud enough for them to hear..

Ben stopped the Chainsaw.. ..

"take a chill pill Abdul, we are just having fun!"he says while putting down the chainsaw

"such a party pooper, we won't cut off their arms and knees, at least not yet.."

Bernard utters while smirking...

Laughter suddenly erupts between twin brothers causing Abdul to heave an angry sigh. He hates working with these two, they always break the rules

"the boss said not to touch them until he arrives.." Abdul reminds them of the strict instructions.

"pussy.. We're just having fun! can't we play a game without you nagging us about the so called rules"

That's the rude Bernard...

"You guys don't know how to have fun. The only thing you are good at is

cutting toes, fingers and frying them for the owner to eat.."

Says Abdul while staring at them both..

"yea well, that's kind of fun I like"

Says Bernard while playing with his knife

"I'll teach you how to have emotional fun. Wait for me to finish up here...."

He throws the cigarette on the ground and squashes it with his foot...

"Now where should we begin?"

He gets inside the cabin causing Ben to smile from ear to ear..

"Let's play the guessing game, let them guess who we are, let them guess why they are here...."

Bernard jumps up in amusement at the amazing idea..

"Yeap I like that, I like that game..
Okay let's start with the one on the left, Hey Man, do you know who we are? "

There's silence, blindfolds are still glued on their eyes hence no one knows who they are referring to...

"I think they can't hear us, let me ask again. Why are you here?"

None of them expected such, They've

been tortured enough already, not being able to see what's in front of you, being thirsty, hungry and wondering at the same time what's happening around you.

Now being asked a question, not knowing how to answer, not knowing who is even asking the question...

"God you guys are ruining the idea of having fun, let me take off the blindfolds, and that thing in their mouth.. We should have a man to man conversion.."

Says Abdul moving towards them

Sembo**

...

.....

It's been a while, the blindfolds have been removed.. My eyes keep on scanning them,I can tell they are as bewildered as I am. Scarface though, he doesn't show anything it's as if nothing seems to be a shock to him. Thuba, Jabu and the colored guy looked really out of place.. I never expected to see them, especially in such a complicated situation...

"Now let's start the introduction shall we!"

Says the giant of them all.....

"I'm Abdul, these two are Benjamin and Bernard, the sons of the late Mr Okago. I'm sure I've shed some light as to why you are all here.."

He says, shrugging his shoulders.

"Who would have thought that this day would come, father is proud wherever is. May his soul rest in peace" ..

"father, may the Lord grant him peace....he deserves it after being killed by amateurs.."

loud laughter suddenly erupts. These people are really creepy, one minute

they are emotional the next they are laughing like nothing is wrong..

Yes we killed their father but what I don't understand is the funny part..

I sit here wondering what actually went wrong, I never did a job without proper investigation, but this time I dragged everyone in my quest of revenge and look where we are now. I was just being pushed by the love I had for Naledi, I wanted to get to her and all I did was to solve a small problem while creating a bigger one.

"So tell me, all five of you. Why exactly would you be this stupid to take on an Underground Aparinun

without doing a thorough background check..."

I should have known something like this might happen...

"did they really think it'd be that easy to take down such a powerful man..."

Another laughter erupts, much to my annoyance..

"why are you so quiet, you should start talking or something else will force you to talk.."

Says this other twin playing with his knife, I don't know what exactly we are supposed to say..

"let me start by saying that things

are about to get hectic in here, YOU!"

Says the giant pointing at me.. Whom I assume is Abdul..

"firstly you killed our young man that was doing a great job in distributing the drugs.. Then later you decided it's good to actually destroy the whole market, the only connection we had here in SA.."

So this is about the business, the connection that they lost. Here I am thinking it's about their dead boss..

" not to mention that you killed my fam, first my younger brother and now my father.. "

Looks like I spoke too soon..

" and you will pay for that, all of you!!"

Says the Knife holder banging the oldest table at the corner..

"tell me Sembo, or shall I say the Blood sucker"

And the annoying sound follows, these stupid twins are starting to get to me with their unending irritating laughter..

"When was the last time you talked to your girlfriend, Naledi?Is it" he says pretending to be thinking.

I jump up on my seat only to be

restrained by the damn chains...

" DON'T YOU DARE Touch HER...!! "

I hiss in anger, and yes the annoying laughter again, I feel like I'll literally explode. How dare them mentioning her name

"oh isn't that sweet, now that we know you've got real love for her how about you give her a call now and break up with her.."

My heart literally stopped functioning for a second...

The cell phone is being put on my ears, and it rings and rings until it goes straight to voicemail.. I release

a deep breath.

" ah ah not so fast, we will try again,
let's move to another one.. "

Their eyes are now glued on
Scarface.. Who doesn't seem to care

"oh yeah the Scarface, tell me
something

, when was the last time you visited
your old lady, the one living in the old
age home in Gauteng.."

His eyes change colour instantly,
these people seem to know
everything about everyone, while I
know nothing about any of them...
something tells me this is just the

beginning of the end between Naledi and I..

"oh Abdul, I like this kind of game, it's mind racking, it makes my blood boil.."

I feel like clicking my tongue but refrain

"oh man, this motherfucker here put his mother in an old age home, his own biological mother just because she hates her for not stopping her father from ra..

"

"FUCK YOU DAMN IT!!!"

He instantly roars in anger..

"okay okay, don't shoot the messenger. Anyway I just thought you should know that the building collapsed a few days ago, with people in it. If you are lucky your oldie might be one of the very few survivors..."

I see Scarface clenching his jaw, he has turned completely red. It seems like everyone has a hidden soft spot here, and I feel like they will use that to get what they want..

"Okay, don't cry now boy, it's too early. Wait look what we found.."

They say showing him a tablet, can't really see since he is a bit far..

Scarface doesn't bother looking at the picture..

"very well then I'd just say it out loud. Your crush, or shall I say your true love that you've never stopped stalking was spotted by one of our drivers. And I'm not sure if I should tell them to, you know have fun with her. I mean look those cute little lips.. Mncwa..!

I've concluded, the first person I'll kill is Bernard when I ever get out of here..

"whats her name again, you just left the juicy part brother..."

They seem to enjoy this game..

"its, Zekh.. Zekhethelo Bh, lord you people and your hard names, it's Bheengu.."

My eyes quickly zoom out! What does Zekhethelo have to do with Scarface, who is he to her. I swear to God if..

"oh well, seems like there is some connection between this chick.. She seems to be connected to our brother over there. She is her newly found sister apparently.."

I'm in for a long dreadful nightmare...

I can't even look at Scarface anymore, I'll deal with him though,

that's a promise. How dare he hitting up on my sister!!

" oh wait a minute, I forgot to mention that Mr Thubelihle here killed an ex of his lover. And now the brother of that man, what his name again..."

I no longer look up to see who's talking..

"it's Aron, so Arons brother is back, he wants revenge on your pretty pregnant lady, Rose.."

And the laughter.. I did say everyone here is gonna suffer..

"last but not least gents, this Jabu

guy has been raising a child that isn't even his while his own blood is suffering.. Shame what a father of the year you are!!"

Ah!

"anyway we will come back to you Sanfio, for now we only care about the big fish..

Hey Sembo, have you thought of the horrible words to say to your beloved Naledi.."

Shit! I look up only to find them all in front of me, staring down at me..

"oh boys, you really messed with the wrong crowd. We'll mess up your

lives in every possible way. By the time we will be done with you, you'll be begging us to gun you down.!"

This is all my fault..

The cellphone is being put on my ears again, I've never prayed like I'm doing now. Naledi can't answer this phonecall, not now not ever..

"hellow..."

My heart skipped instantly, fear is suddenly staring straight in my eyes and I'm shaking. I can't even form words,

"hey, how may I help you anonymous.."

Such an angelic voice, how can I break such a beautiful soul. Breaking her would be breaking myself even more, I can't do this!

"oh you should consider yourself lucky because I was ready for you whoever you are..." she says firmly, my feisty woman.

The call is dropped and I breathe out of relief.

"nx! This man think we are here to nurse his feelings.. Listen here brother we are going to make another call and you better start talking or else you'll be the first one to die in this room" I'd rather die, I

don't wanna live in this world without her.

This other twin wink at me while staring at me, I feel the urge to punch him, but my hands are tied so instead I spit on his face..

A mean punch was suddenly thrown on my face that I felt my head spinning literally..

"do that again, I'll do more than just punching.."

I spit out blood on my mouth, I must admit, it felt good to spit on his face.

The giant is staring at me deeply, Abdul they say..

"You think you are brave. Well let's see how brave you are.."

Tablet is shoved on my face and I see my mother, she's watering plants on her garden, shivers run down my spine instantly..

"Call Razor Ben.."

I'm glued to this screen when they suddenly shift it, I see three guards on my mother's compound. The other one picked up a call..

"go to Mrs Mkhize and help her water her garden..!"

These are the guards that I hired to look after my mother, but I only

recognize two of them. I freeze when I see the man moving towards my mother then the tablet goes blank..

I look up only to find them sternly gazing..

"We are everywhere, it's only a matter of time before we ask this man to kill this mother of yours. Now if you want your mother to see another day you will do what we tell you to do.."

My heart throbs painfully, it's like someone just slashed it with a knife...

Naledi **

It is strange how people can just call you and then say nothing, it's actually annoying..

I can't think carefully now, I'm still wondering who was the caller

There's a sudden knock at the door. I order them to come..

"Hi miss, this is Pearl she says she is Laylas sister.."

Layla, I haven't heard from Layla ever since she found Mike's dead body in my office..

"hey, how can I help y.."

Before I can even finish the sentence she breaks into tears, now I'm

confused even more. Keletso
instantly ran out..

"Hey, sis what's wrong!"

I say while patting her back, she
cries even louder.

I see Keletso coming in with a cup of
water in her hands..

I give the girl some water..

"I'm sorry to bother you.."

She says as she calms down. I tell
her to sit and she does..

"what's wrong sisi"

I ask, concern visible in my voice..

"it's my sister, she's been missing for

a long time now.. I've looked everywhere.."

She breaks into tears again, my heart skipped. What If Bukhosi did something to her, he told me she won't talk, he said he'd take care of her I just thought that she..

"I'm sorry again, I shouldn't have come here. Just that she used to work here and I thought that maybe you might know something..."

I look at this young girl in front of me, my heart is engulfed in guilt. I should have made sure she was fine, I should have done something..

" it's.. Wow I didn't know she was missing, last I saw her she said she has found a better job.. "

I lied through my teeth, the woman that raised me is surely disappointed..

"I've been using my savings to survive, but now they've run out. She was the only one I had, she was the only one who took care of me and now I have no one.."

She sobs louder, I feel tears threatening to come out..

I'm pacing up and down, I'm beginning to feel dizzy so I sit down

and release a deep breath. It's been a while since Pearl left, I told my security guard to take her to my home. I'd have to think of something to help her. Something tells me Bukhosi had a hand in all of this. And there is only one way to find out.

His phone rings but no one dares to pick up, I feel myself getting worked up. For God's sake can he just stop being selfish for once!!

As I retry his number again my phone instantly rings, ah this Number again

"WHAT!!!"

I'm beyond angry, whoever that keeps on calling is just driving me nuts..

"Naledi.."

OH MY GOD!!

"Bukhosi, is that you.."

I hear a deep sigh..

"It's me, I wanna tell you something..."

It's him, his voice is somehow cold.

But nonetheless I'm happy to hear from him, my heart suddenly dances..

"Okay, what's wrong babe..?"

I ask politely, I'm on my feet already..

"You and I, we are the problem..."

I wait for him to continue but he does not. My heart is starting to break. I don't like the tone of his voice..

"What do you mean, the last time I checked you were supposed to come back and tell me if you and I are related or not.."

He is quiet for a minute..

"don't worry that we are not related.."

I scream loudly while jumping up and down, excitement is all over me...

"Naledi!! That's not the main reason

why I called..!"

His voice is firm, it is nothing like the warm one I'm used to.. Something is off..

"aren't you happy that we are not related, I mean that means we can be together without worrying about anything..."

He cuts me off..

"You and I are over Naledi, it's over between us.."

I feel my knees getting weak instantly..

"Wait, wait a minute. What are you talking about. Babes it me, it's your

Nana, I'm the one you love okay..."

"NALEDI DAMN IT!! JUST LISTEN ,
FOR ONCE LISTEN TO ME !!"

I gulp in fear, not even once has he
used such a scary tone with me..

"you and I are nothing okay, I never
loved you. I was just using you
because I had problems with Tina.
But now she is here, back in my
arms with my son.."

"No NO NO!! DON'T SAY THAT.."

I Break down completely..

"I said I never loved you so stop
degrading yourself, I have a son now.
Something to cherish, I have a family

that I love. You and I, we were a game, you were just a temptation, a little bitch that warmed up my bed when Tina wasn't around.."

"You.. You don't... mean that... Bukhosi please, I beg of you Khabazela don't do this to us. This is me, your Nana. Ngiyakuthanda, how am I supposed to live without you. You are my life..."

"I said stop what you are doing, you're not even ashamed. Naledi I can't do anything with a girl like you, you are just a mere mistake, you're a little brainless child that can't even differentiate between love and lust.."

Don't ever call or come looking for me or I'll kill you, just like I killed your assistant Layla.... "

" AAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!!! "

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

Insert 55

NALEDI***

The sound of something beeping wakes me up from a deep slumber, opening my eyes I blinked couple of times as the lights quickly blinded me, after a while I could see clearly

so I observed my surroundings..

"you're awake" I turn my head only to find Miranda and Tshepo staring at me...

" my head!" I moan painfully holding it, wait what am I doing in a hospital bed. my body feels so uncomfortable and drained like I was in a car crash or something

"you gave us a fright Naledi, how are you feeling.."

I'm engulfed in bone crushing hug until I let out a soft scream, these two are literally squeezing the little energy I'm left with out of me

"why am I here, I need some water, I'm thirsty.."

Miranda quickly gives me a bottle of water, as if she knew I'd ask for water..

"what happened, why am I hear?"

They shift uncomfortably, suddenly their eyes are running away from my gaze..

"well, Keletso found you on the floor, unconscious. Apparently you screamed before you fainted.."

And it hit me like a bomb, everything he said to me. Every single word he said came down on me, crushing

every inch of me, squeezing life out
of me, sucking my soul and stabbing
my fragile heart, cutting it into
million pieces ..

My sight becomes blurry instantly,
my heart literally sinks and I feel like
I'm in a deep, darkest dam sinking
deeper and deeper, breathing
becomes a mission that I let out a
loud wail

" oh Nana, baby.. "

I break even more, why did she have
to call me with that pet name..

Narrated...

Bernard is leaning against the old steel wall, puffing cigarettes like nobody else..

An exhausted cough from Jabus mouth doesn't seem to scare him, instead it makes his heart jump in joy. They should have known better than to mess with his family..

Another long irritating sound of Thubas stomach growling, indicating that its need to be fed only creates a smile on his face.. But a part of him, a very tiny part feels empty, feels sad but as always he instantly covered it with hatred he's marked over the years..

Sembo, Thuba, Senzo, Sanfio and Jabu.. They've suffered, they've been beaten to a pulp, screamed like a widow who just lost a husband.

The boss, he finally came and demanded that they handed over their connections so he could take over.. Hand over everything, not just Okagos drug business but their as well..

Obviously they refused, which led to more severe beatings, they bled until the blood dried out, they cried until voices couldn't come out anymore. They shed tears until they exhausted the energy supply on their bodies,

they've been in enormous pain until their bodies felt numb, until they just zoomed out and let everything unfold. But one thing they wouldn't do was to become a spy, to sell out their blood and sweats...

It's fourth day of living in fear, they could literally feel their souls leaving their bodies slowly, they can only wonder how long it will take for each of them to break and sell out their business to Nigerians...

Today marks the fourth day of being denied food, of being denied water, even the Christians do not fast this long without water, and it is heard

that some eat at night and pretend to be fasting during the day, but that's just hearsay..

There's a a sound of the car outside, nobody dares to even bother looking up, it is one of their worst nightmares..

"Bernard my boy, your father would be proud.."

Says Keenan while patting Bernard shoulder which landed a proud smile on Bernard's face..

Having a twin brother as Benjamin has always been hard, Benjamin is a go getter, he loves danger, he craves

for blood and is never afraid to kill, he had to fall under his shadow too, become like his twin brother or worse to please his father, to make sure that what Benjamin did he'd do it just as twice.. To avoid being called a soft, weakling who doesn't deserve the Okago blood, a disgrace to the Okago mighty name, a downfall of the Okago legacy he became the worst version of himself

"anyone who's cracked up.."

He asked, scanning each one of them, their heads facing down the dirty floor...

"not yet, but soon.."replied Benard

while brushing his knuckles together..

Keenan frowns, the mad dog they call him.

He once gunned down an entire small village that lived along the coast just because a shipment around that village went wrong..

"Benjamin should be the one here not you.."

That cut deep, he'll never be able to get out of Benjamin's shadow no matter what he does.. He had to sell his soul to the devil, change his personality, his heart to get that

proud look from his father but as always, Benjamin won. And now, even in his death his words still caged him up, they still lived even in the Nigerian settle.. Keenan was a business partner and a friend of his father's..

"they'll crack anytime soon, I assure you.."

A loud bang of slap landed straight on his face, taking him back to that dark place he grew up in, everytime he'd argue to his father about a better way of making people pay without killing them he'd always score himself a hard slap or a mean

punch in front of everyone.. Until he changed it all and became what everyone wanted him to, at some point they'd still see Benjamin as the strong leader who'd take his father's seat..

"MAKE THEM TALK!! BY THE SUNDOWN I WANT ANSWERS!! OR ELSE I'D START DELIVERING THE HEAD OF THEIR FAIMLY MEMBERS, EACH AND EVERYONE OF THEM.."

The deep angry voice of Keenan woke up the sleeping beast, they all listened attentively without moving an inch..

The thought of seeing the heads of

their loved ones moved them up,
they could feel fear strangling them,
taking life out of them slowly..

"and please call Benjamin, you're too
much of a coward to do this boy..."

And he's gone, leaving Bernard's
heart sinking deep into the world of
sorrow, loneliness and darkness..

Growing in a family that lived by
blood, preached about Killings more
than about Bible verses, sang about
money and power more that about
love and happiness..

It was beyond hard, it was like living
in a perpetual, agonizing nightmare..

It didn't help that their mother never cared about anyone of them but money, expensive clothes, mouth watering wines and the next fashion show.. Her words would be" as long as money is filled up in your bank account do what he wants you to do Benard, it's better to cry on a mansion with an expensive wine on your hands than to cry on an RDP house with a mug of water.. "

His father was a well known respected mob, feared by many , no one had to live up to their dreams they were all forced to follow in the so called family business.. No one

cared that he wanted to be a doctor, University was forbidden to them, they had to learn business management. It didn't help that he also lost his little brother that was killed in Durban, yes loved this life and but he was young and stupid, which made him to be killed like an animal..

Staying in Nigeria he hoped that maybe, maybe if he performed better than Benjamin his father would love him more, but as always Benjamin outweighed his efforts.. And the fact that Benjamin only cared for no one but himself made things even worse..

Another car outside is heard, in no

time Abdul and Benjamin entered the cabin with the guns in their hands.

They pass him like he isn't there and pointed guns at Sembo and Scarface..

"hey hey, wake up, how long does it take for a man like you to give in and start obeying.."

As Senzo looked up he is met by a loud bang as Benjamin hit him with the back of the gun that his head spinned instantly...

"how long does it take for a man like you to crawl down like a snake and start begging for your life..."

Abdul is pointing a gun at Sembo,
They've done everything to make
them talk, their toes have been
squeezed with all kinds of things,
Scarface is missing a front teeth,
Sembos left thumb is broken yet
their spirit is as hard as a steel, they
can't seem to break..

They can't seem to make them
succumb to their demands and start
begging for their lives.. Yes they
scream, they shed tears, they bleed
to but it isn't enough..

"we've played this game for far too
long and it ends now. I'm gonna
count from three, you'd better start

singing because if you don't one of the bullets will gun you down.."

Abdul hisses with greeeted teeth while pushing the gun harder hurting Sembos temple in the process.

He doesn't wince but the pain is there, he ignores it and clench his Jaws...

" whats happening.. Ben, Abdul.. "

Bernard ask looking confused and lost..

" these two are the main bosses, they are the backbone of this so called group and once we break them their mosquitoes Wil follow...."

Benjamin answered..

"3....."

There's silence..

"2.."

"hey hey, Abdul wait a minute.. How are they going to give up everything if we keep on scaring them, you can see that no matter what they do they'd still keep their mouth shut.... Why can't we start negotiating"

Bernard chips in while holding his breath, as always they never listened..

Benjamin and Abdul shared a look and smirked at each other speaking

with their eyes..

" ONE... "

They simultaneously said then fired instantly...

Naledi...

I'm on my bed, not sleeping. I should be tired, since yesterday I've been a crying mess, it's like a huge part of me was brutally snatched, I feel hollow, empty and broken beyond repair... What went wrong? One minute he was ready to love me and the next I'm a mistake, a mindless teenager..

"No NO I will not allow you to sink into depression for a thug..."

Tshepo's voice suddenly brings me back to my unending misery, he is staring straight at me with hands holding the sides of his waist..

He is with Keletso, and Pearl..

"come on girl wake up and take a shower we are going out. Consider this as the after tears party.."

I've got no strength to entertain them so I sink deep in my blankets and allow tears to wet my already wet pillow..

"let her be, she's not ready to go out

and be with a crazy crowd.."

I hear a soft voice speaking..

"no no! We won't allow that, who are you anyway to tell us what to do. This is my friend and she needs me. I can't just sit and do nothing..."

Tshepo's loud voice..

"she need a cheerful environment and the club will give her that. She might even meet a stranger to shag out all the heartbreak in her heart.."

Keletso says as well, I'm not surprised it's her..

"Keletso is right! She need some orgasm this one, shell forget about

thug bae.."

"guys come on! She need to be alone and take it all in. She knows that you are here for her but let her deal with this in her own way.."

The soft voice of pearl again..

"how old are you again little girl.."

Tshepo ask.. I can tell he is getting irritated

"well, I'm old enough to know that you two are behaving like small minded teenagers who thinks that alcohol solves everything. Let's say she does go out with you, have sex with a stranger as you say. What

happens when the alcohol has left her system, she drinks again? "

I hear small gaps. Wow, I never thought such a soft voice can deliver such a strong message loud and clear without shouting like Tshepo does..

"I'm done listening to this God's favorite child. We're taking Naledi out, no discussions..."

If only he knew that I'm in no mood for everything, I feel like I'm floating on space, unable to breath and just hoping for a miracle that maybe, just maybe he might call and tell me everything was a whole

misunderstanding..

"whats your name again.." Pearl asked..

"Tshepo..."

"listen here Tshepo I get that you wanna bring this light, this bubble just so your friend can transfer her mind into something else and that's a good thing, it shows that you are a good friend but whenever doing something look at it for the long run. What happens when she turns into alcohol and just becomes addicted, or worse meet bad people in the club and they introduce her to drugs..

What you wanna do is to take away the pain just for few hours, what happens when the hours are over.. This is like a game, a very good one hour soccer match that end up with your team winning. But you know what remains after the game end, nothing but a messy stadium.. "

Theres a loud silence, I never thought this girl was this smart. Layla was lucky to have her, an image of her instantly pinch something in me that I suddenly sob louder.....

Rose...

My mother is cooking up a storm in the kitchen, since I got back from work she's been on her feet..

My heart is warm and at peace as I look at her moving up and down, she's changing for the better and I couldn't be happier..

She's even humming a song only known by her..

She's ditched up, it's creamy Samp, beef stew, roasted drumstick and few salads..

My mouth instantly begin to water..

We've been eating for a while when there's a sudden knock at the door..

I feel my heart sink, I wanted to dish up the second plate after this but looks like whoever is at the door might force us to dish up for him or her..

"how can we help you officers.."

That's my mother at the door..

"can we see Rose, Rose Makhoba.."

My heart skipped, my mind takes me back to what happened the other day..

"Rose, come here baby.."

I drag my nerve wrecked self towards the door..

"Rose Makhoba, you are under arrest

for the suspected murder of Aron Nduli, whatever you say or do will be us..."

My mind becomes blank instantly and I see darkness..

.....
.....

NARRATED

Time reads 11:50 pm, it's almost midnight and Tina is peacefully sleeping on her huge bed, next to her is a small blanket covering Junior, her baby boy. The loud wailing of an infant grabs her attention..

"Come on Junior, what's wrong with you baby boy. Can't I just get at least

an hour without your cries..."

She takes the baby in her arms

"My God! You're so cold.."

She exclaims worryingly while
shushing the crying baby while
adding another blanket

The baby cries even louder causing
Mano to come running in Tina's
bedroom..

"Tina, bring him to me.."

Says her Helper Mano.

"I'm worried about him. It's been like
this ever since we got back from the
hospital.."

Says Tina shedding tears in her eyes, it pains her beyond anything to see her little Junior in such a complicated condition...

"it's normal for babies to cry during the night Tina. Don't worry he'll get used to the new environment.."

Says Mano while patting Junior's back softly..

It's been over an hour, Junior hasn't stopped crying. Tina is crying too if it wasn't for Mano she would have gone crazy..

"I don't know what to do anymore Mano, maybe we should go to the

hospital. Touch his toes, they are so cold"

They've tried everything to keep Junior warm but nothing seems to work.

This has been happening for the past four nights , at first it wasn't this heavy but it seems as if each night the sickness gets stronger and stronger...

"my Lord, he is burning. take what we might need, let's go" Mano says while running downstairs with a willing baby in her arms..

What is weird is that during the day

Junior sleeps peacefully but at night it becomes a mission to make him sleep.

Night loviaes  

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

Insert 56

NARRATED

"Bernard, have you got the girl yet..?"
Asked Benjamin while pacing up and down in one of Okago's warehouse in Durban

"I'm outside her gate as we speak,

don't pull that stunt you pulled yesterday Ben..."

says Bernard while getting out of the car. What Abdul and Benjamin did yesterday angered him, they were just trying to scare them so that they'd talk but they didn't hence it was time to up their sleeves.

"Don't screw this up Bernard, It's our last shot or else Keenan will have our heads for breakfast..."

"Since when are you afraid of the mad dog?"

He laughed a bit

"I'm not, he can be a pain in the ass sometimes..."

Ben clicked his tongue as Keenan's angry face flashed in his mind

"Don't worry brother, I got this..."

Bernard dropped the call and made another call to one of their connection, a security guard inside Naledi's home...

"I'm outside." He said swiftly and then the call was dropped as he shoved his cellphone deep in his pocket.

As the gate opened a girl suddenly came out wearing a Sunflower print cami dress, with white two part flat sandals on her feet. A sweet lemon fragrance filled up his nostrils

instantly that he couldn't help but stare at her as she slowly came towards his direction.

"didn't your mother teach you manners?" he is brought back by her soft voice as she speaks so beautifully, she couldn't help but talk to this lost stranger staring at her as if she is the first tall woman to wear a mini dress

"Pardon?" He says stupidly, his hearts suddenly beating faster than normal. Pearl put down her small bag on the pavement while shaking her head.

"Are you deaf or this is also one of

the things you lack?" she asked
staring up at him

"I'm looking for someone..." he says,
tempted to ask her name, at the
same time shortening this
conversation that's disturbing his
mission. He is confused as to why
such a mere slender woman just
makes his mouth dry all of a
sudden...

"I knew it! I knew you were lost. Look
at you looking all serious and scary
while you need help. Who are you
looking for in this high residential
area?" She asked blinking her big
eyes at him, he just stares at her

brown skin, wondering how soft it would feel on his hands, something about her is captivating and refreshing...

"Stranger, I'm talking, hello" she's waving her hands on his face, wondering why someone this old could be lost and helpless...

"Don't worry about it..." he says remembering why he is here in the first place.

"Fortunately for you I was raised by a God fearing woman who taught me to never leave someone helpless. Now start talking, whom exactly are you looking for, who knows maybe I

might help”

She’s a tall slender women, he can’t help but wonder why she smells so good

“you smell good..” he says suddenly causing her to smile revealing her perfectly lined up white teeth, her pointed chick popping out as she smiles widely while staring at this stranger with unreadable icy eyes...

The car hotter is suddenly heard

“My ride is here, goodbye weird stranger.”

She says and take her back moving towards an Uber.In a short while the

uber drove off, without thinking twice Bernard quickly got inside his car and drives faster, following an Uber...

Dubula is seating on a chair while busy on his laptop. He's been living in his penthouse ever since the truth about his identity was revealed. His phone suddenly rings, it's an unsaved number hence he ignored the caller and continued with his business. There's a sudden knock at the door.

"Come in..." His right hand man enters...

“Sir, someone is here to see you. He said he is Bhekifa Bhengu and he wants to talk about that Mkhize boy...”

“Let him in”

Bab Bhengu entered and sat on the empty chair in front of Dubula’s table...

“Bhengu, how can I help you?” Dubula says while bending on his chair. Yes he knows the man through Sembo. He had to know Sembo’s every move at the time when he was adamant on destroying him...There’s nothing dangerous about Mr. Bhengu or so he thought

“Sabelo, Sabelo Zondo”

Dubula is already on his feet pointing a gun at Bhengu, he is beyond shocked...

“My men are all over this place, you won't even make it through that door even if you try. Who are you, how do you my real name?”

Bab Bhengu is chilled on his chair

“I know who you are Zondo, or shall I say Khoza, I've always known who you really are as much as I've know every dangerous creature walking around thinking that they own the world...”

“You'd better start talking before

your brain fills up this entire office,
who are you? What do you want!!?”
hissed Dubula while moving towards
a chilled Mr. Bhengu

“I’m not here for you. Your family is in
danger...”

His heart skipped a bit

“What are you talking about?”

He asked, still pointing a gun at him

“I’m sure you know Sembo Mkhize...”

Dubula chuckled...

“So you were sent by that good for
nothing criminal to do what! To scare
me”

“Relax will you!! We’ve got bigger

problems, bigger than your ego..."

"We? What do you mean we?"

Bhengu released a long breath

"I think Some Nigerians captured Sembo, with his crew"

He frowned while going back on his seat, his gun never leaving his hands

"What makes you think I care about what happens to that boy? They can even kill him for all I care, saving me time to do it myself"

"If he dies, so will your daughter Naledi?"

The mention of his daughter made his heart stop beating for a second

“Do I have your attention now?”

Asked Bhengu staring at Dubula who suddenly looked frightened...

“I’m listening...”

“Well, the boy has been missing for a while now. At first I didn’t notice, until just recently when my associates told me that the most wanted Nigerian gangster was spotted here in South Africa. As we did a follow up, we bumped onto something. Sembo and his crew apparently killed one of his friends, Okago Abeo, the Nigerian drug lord. That is not a coincidence that they are all missing, and we both know

what's next when these things happen..."

"They start attacking their families. Nx! that boy will be the death of me!"

He said as he quickly took out his phone and began calling Naledi. She never picked up causing him to panic, he dialed the house number. It rang for a while until Miranda picked up...

"Hello" Miranda's voice said...

He gulped nervously, it's been long since he heard her voice...

"Hello, is anyone there?"

"Ahem, Miranda, it's me..."

The call dropped instantly, he called

again, and again but nobody picked up. He clicked his tongue and brushed his head furiously. He dialed Naledi's number again, this time she picked up

"Naledi, it's me please don't drop the call this is very important. Where are you, there are dangerous people looking for you so wherever you are you might not be safe..."

"I'm at home, "

He sighed in relief...

"Please don't go anywhere, I'm coming" he dropped the call and dialed his security detail...

“Sir” security answered

“Please make sure that no one get inside those premises, not even a delivery guy. No one, until I arrive”

“Yes sir”

He dropped the call and released a long sigh of distress, at least they are home, safe.

“Trouble in paradise?” says Bhengu while looking up at him...

“You haven’t told me who you really are and how you know all about this”

Says Dubula going back on his seat.

“That’s not important, all you need to know is that I know more than you

think. I'm no criminal, I'm just a man who's part of something big..."

Dubula stared at this man wondering who he really is, he never found anything on him before but now he is convinced that there is more to this man than meet the eye...

"That's not good enough Bhengu, how will I know you aren't working with these morons, how do I trust your word?"

"You don't have to trust my word, just help me save my son while putting away the most ruthless gangster, at the same time saving your family too"

“So, what’s the plan...?”

“Save your family first, take them to somewhere safe. But id advice you to never use any of your own place because chances are they already know everything about you right now...”

“You seem to know everything. It either you are a secret agent working for government or maybe, you are just a fly trying to swim with the big fishes. Either way, the game you are about to play is very dangerous. Stand aside and let me do this on my own Bhengu...”

“Save your family and stop worrying

about me. We'll talk when all of them are safe. If you need a safe house, say the word..."

When Bhengu left Dubula instantly made calls to his connections asking about Bhengu. When he was done he told his right hand man to begin the search on Sembo's movement. He had to know if he really was missing or not...

Naledi....

Mkhulu K's phone call doesn't sit well with me. I hate being unsafe and looking over my shoulders. It just

makes me want to hide under the bed and never come out until I know that it is safe. My phone rings for the umpteenth time annoying me in the process. Why can't they just get the memo and let me be. The bedroom door swings open, Miranda enters carrying a tray full of English breakfast, my mouth watered instantly. This reminds me of that time when I had just moved in with her, a life with no Bukhosi in it, with no guns and heartbreak...

“It's going to get better, trust me...” she says while seating next to me on the bed.

“It doesn’t feel like it” I responded while taking a half cooked egg and shoved it in my mouth...

Something suddenly moves, my chest tightened

“Are you okay?”

I run towards the bathroom and began throwing up the minute I reached the toilet... I haven’t eaten since the sun came up and now I can’t stomach anything...

“What’s wrong?” she asked as I return to the bedroom

“I don’t know, maybe it because I’ve been hungry for a while, before I

forget mkhulu K called and he said something unsettling...”

She doesn't respond, she just continue staffing herself

“I miss my parents...”

She blurt out suddenly shocking me, she's never talked about them at all...

“Ahem, maybe we should go back and ... maybe visit them...”

No response again so I put my focus back on the yummy food, avoiding eggs at all cost. I hate vomiting, it's like someone is just forcefully pulling out all your inside, it hurts so bad...

When we finish eating she literally dragged me out of bed. We are now busy washing dishes in silence. We are one broken family. I can't believe a mother and a daughter are heartbroken, this is hilarious I feel my cheeks getting warm

“And then, what's funny?”

I just softly laugh

“Look at us, looking so depressed and heartbroken. Men really have no boundaries, I salute them”

I say laughing softly again.

“These scumbags really messed us up hey...”

She says and release a long sigh. An idea just came in my heard so I just drop the plate and watch it as it breaks into pieces.

“Phew, that was refreshing...”

As I look up at her expecting a huge slap or a reprimanding look and a long speech. But she just do the opposite when she suddenly dropped a glass on her hand. It's on! I take the cup and also dropped it. And we begin playing, splitting water at each other while breaking anything that our hands can find. This is refreshing and uplifting our spirits, the kitchen is filled with our sound of laughter as

we jump up and down .Our funny moment is disturbed by the knock on the door...

“Wow! That was fun!” she exclaims while breathing heavily.

“Tell me about it!” I added smiling widely, my mood has changed. I feel a bit lighter

The knock persist “get the door...” she orders.

“If I get the door, you will clean up all this mess...” she quickly raced out of the kitchen, I follow her instantly running faster

“You’re unfair you know that!” she

yells loudly as I pass her by running towards the lounge

“I’m still young and fresh, what do you think...” I couldn’t finish the sentence as I feel her breathing harder on my back.

“Mom stop!” she is holding me by the gown, so tight I can’t even move

“You think you are smart you disrespectful child, I’m not cleaning that mess!” she breathlessly utters holding me, I’m trying to wiggle myself out of her strong hold but to no avail...

The knock comes a bit harder at the

door

“Mama tle, let me go please... I won't run I promise...” I beg while laughing,

“If you run, I mean if, I will take all those broken plates and make you eat them” I laugh even harder...

“Nx this child...” she let me go, I let her run towards the door exhausting her old muscles...

The mood is suddenly sour again as we both stare at the man walking inside house, what does mkhulu K want now.

“Pack your bags, we are leaving...” he demands, looking so intimidating and

straight.

“You don’t get dictate our lives Dubu... or that’s not your name I almost forgot that this stupid woman here never knew you at all. How hilarious..!” Miranda is breathing fire, she is angry all over again...

“I know you are angry at me Miranda but now is not the time, I need you to follow my instructions as in now because the more time we spend here might lead to our graves...”

She laughed literally...

“You know as smart and deceitful as you are I really thought you’d figure

this out. We are no longer your problem sir, why don't you do us all a favor and let us be. Life is so peaceful without you here, right Naledi..."

I nod hesitantly, my goodness life is everything but peace isn't one of them...

"Please leave..."

"I know you think that I don't care Miranda. I know that it's hard to believe in me at this point but if you ever loved me, now is the time to take that leap of faith and believe in me. I'm asking to save your life, to save our daughters life!, please let

me”

Bitter laugh is heard, Miranda is laughing, and small tears have formed in her eyes. She's hurt, I would be as well

“You'll never change Dubula, wherever you go troubles follow you. I have no idea what it is that you've done but please keep us out of it. Whatever happens to me and Naledi isn't your business. You and I are done, for good. The sooner you get that the better. Naledi, go pack your bags its high time we go back home and close this chapter of our lives...”

As she turns Mkhulu K instantly hold

her hand, she freezes...

“Miranda, look at me. Please...”

I feel like I'm watching a movie right now... she reluctantly turned and gave him an angry look...

“In every lie I've told, one thing I never lied about was the love I have for you...”

“Don't even say th...”

Mkhulu k is on his knees, begging. I've never seen this side of him, he looks so desperate and vulnerable...

“I love you Miranda, you are the only one who saw good in me, who looked at me with love, care and adoration.

Whatever it takes I'd do it, I'd do anything to get you back, to get our family back. I will tell you everything about me, if you'd just give me a chance to explain..."

That was touchy, I suddenly feel like a third wheel. Even Miranda is just quite

"Please Dali, think about what we've been through together, where we come from and where we are now, are you really willing to throw away all those glorious memories we've shared together..."

The loud silence, only the breathings are heard...

“It’s... I’m sorry it’s too la...” Bhaa!!! I screamed loudly as the sudden gunshot blasted through my ears. What’s happening..“Dali!” I hear Miranda yelling loudly but I’m crushed behind the sofa shaking and sobbing softly. I thought this life was over yet here we are again, dodging bullets. Countless gunshots are heard once again that we both screamed even louder.

“QUITE!” I jump up and bumped my head on the sofa as I hear an unexpected loud deafening voice shouting...“stand up, slowly and make no noise. ..” at the door is the man

I've never seen before, he is tall, very dark and scary.. Miranda screams while her eyes are glued on the floor. I screamed loudly as I see mkhulu K lying in a pool of blood moaning in pain..

“FUCK WOMEN WOULD YOU JUST SHUUT UUP!” and just like that our mouths are shut, we are terrified beyond anything. What did we ever do to God to deserve this kind of life.. “Now move! Dare do anything stupid I won't hesitate to shoot...”

we move slowly crying softly, We are about to pass by mkhulu K when two men suddenly budes in the

house.. “drop the gun or I shoot....” It’s
bab Bhengu, what’s
happening!*****

Daliy new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

FINALE PART 1

INSERT 57

Rose

“Are you sure you are fine?” I smile
nervously and nod my head. He
smiles back and keep on driving.

“You said we will see him when we

reach Durban right?" I asked, for the third time if I'm counting correctly "you know this is the fifth time you're asking me this miss, don't you trust me?" he gives me a disappointed look then concentrated on the road again. Yeap, I wasn't counting right "I'm sorry I don't mean to sound ungrateful. It just that being in that disgusting, suffocating place is miserable and stressful. I guess I just want to see him and thank him for saving me again. And I really miss him, I haven't seen him in a while so .." he raise his hand stopping me.

“its okay, I understand..” I release a sigh and lie on my back while closing my eyes. My life has been doomed and crazy ever since I was accused of killing Aron, of which I never even knew he was dead because the last time I saw him was when he was trying to kill me. I woke up in a hospital on that day and from there I was sent to a holding cell. Until this morning when I was told that I’m free to go home. I found this man waiting for me at the front desk and he said he was sent by Thuba to set me free. He paid the bail and then gave me something to eat..

“He is waiting for you, he can’t wait to see you” he says making me open my eyes and smile

“thank you..” I say genuinely

“aw no don’t thank me, I was just doing my job...”

“Where is he anyway, he’s been AWOL for a while now..” Thuba is a mysterious guy though

“busy with work..” ..

“What’s your name again?” I ask, I can’t believe we’ve been on the road for this long and I don’t even know his name...

“it’s Abdul..” he says softly and concentrate on the road. Thuba

works with really scary people, if he didn't say he was sent by him I wouldn't have left with this man.

"I'm Rose but I'm sure you already know that. Anyway I'm feeling a bit sleepy so please wake me up when we've reached our destination. I'm tired.." he nods his head. I close my heavy eyes and pray that by the time I open my eyes I'll be under the warm shower. If Thubelihle did not give straight instruction to see him today, I'd be home sleeping peacefully but here I am on my way to see him. But then Thuba has done a lot for me the least I could do was

to just see him..

NARRATED

Things happen! In life there is a breaking point for everyone. That certain level that brings nothing but pain, a stage of giving up the fight, of letting of and let God decide with your life. The shallow breathings are the only noise heard in this lonely cabin. Their mouths are as dry as Kalahari Desert, their heartbeat is as slow as the movement of a tortoise. Who would have thought that such strong, feared men might find themselves in such a hopeless agonizing condition?

Scarface released a low cough and allow the agonizing pain shooting all over his body to consume him. As it subsides he coughs again and he finds himself moaning in pain inwardly. It's still a mystery that they are still alive. Their bodies are paralysed and in excruciating pain, breathing is hard. What make matters worse is the cold breeze roaming all around them, yes winter is here, it is after all the first day of June and it doesn't help that the sun is setting below the horizon.. .

“ahem, I .. thi.. we..need to formulate.. a .. pl. plan to get ..out..” whispers

Thuba while his teeth are clenching due to cold. Ever since they've been here they haven't spoken with each other at all. Thuba is the first to break the silence between them.

However No one bothers to contribute to this idea of escaping..

“Our hands are tied. So are our feet...”
Sanfio's drained voice whispers after a long silence

“We are hungry, we've got no energy to fight.. Ho..w exactly are we supposed to do that” added Jabu shaking due to cold.

“we cant. J.. just give up the fight..”
Thuba whispered again..

As they are engrossed in the fruitless conversation the door suddenly burst open. Abdul entered with a woman..

“SURPRISE SURPRISE!!” he exclaims loudly while pointing a gun at Rose, she screams louder that they all instantly raised up their heads..

“Rose!!” Thuba roared out engulfed with all kinds of emotions while wiggling harder tryng to fight off the chains but to no avail up... behind there are two other guys holding two figures...

“Miss Rose, meet your boyfriend you’ve been nagging me about..”

Abdul's cold voice utters

“Thubelihle, what's going on..” Roses shaking voice asked, her mind tangled in battle of thoughts wondering what's happening..

“oh miss Rose you should be more careful next time, well that's if there will be one at all..”

She begins crying sadly causing Thuba to scream in agony, in everything he expected this isn't one of them.

“Am I going to die” she asked in between her agonizing cries.

“that will depend on that man of

yours over there.." responded Abdul

"Rose, look at me please don't panic okay.. Just think of the baby please."

She wails even louder, she can already see herself dead in pool of blood without meeting her baby.

She's not that stupid, she knows that she has been caught up in Thubas enemies. All this while she thought that he was just bailing out, only to realise that he was here, being held captive.

"Man please id do anything, just don't touch her" Thuba begs while his heart is beating harder on his chest. He feels like a failure, seeing Rose in

such an agonizing situation cuts deeper..

“oh I know you will but for now let’s just wait and use this moment to bond with your girl because no one is getting out of here alive..” Rose wailed even louder...

NALEDI

Someone is shaking me violently, I must have fallen asleep along the way when we kept on driving.

“wake up, we are here” Its bab Bhengu’s voice. Opening my eyes Miranda is seating next to a sleeping Mkhulu K.

What a strange place, there are long trees all around this building. When the door is opened I stand in awe, my eyes scanning my surroundings. This looks like a hall of some sort, it looked like a bar with more than 20 man wearing black, walking up and down playing snooker, some watching a huge TV on the wall. As bab Bhengu enters everyone stopped what they are doing..

“ Nqaba, go outside and help. Muzi, where is Thabitha?”

The first thing I notice is that these people are scared of bab Bhengu..

“Hey girly, move along...” I move

out of the way as they pass me by while carrying a passed out Mkhulu K. Miranda is following behind them wiping her tears, I feel my heart breaking as well..

“let’s go upstairs, stop inspecting too much ” I turn my head quickly, only to be met by Zekhethelo, to say im confused would be an understatement..

“Zekhethhelo! What are you doing here? what’s this place. Do you know why we are here?”

She takes my hand forcefully and pull me up the stairs. ..

“everyone its time, please gather

around here..” that’s what I heard before im pushed inside a room and the door closes behind me..

“I don’t understand this place...”

Narrated

Rose hasn’t stopped crying as she is balled up in a corner looking so scared. The place is suffocating, just when she thought she has left the holding cell she finds herself in another worst cell.. her hands and feet have been tied together..

The car is heard outside, in no time Benjamin and Keenan entered the cabin followed by two men behind

them holding two women..

“EVERYONE, MEET MY TWO BEAUTIFUL SUGARMAMAS...”

screamed Benjamin happily.

Everything is suddenly on standstill, its like the world has stopped functioning. They freeze as their eyes landed on them looking so confused and lost. They've lost the fight, they know now that the fight is over, they've reached a breaking point.

“Bukhosi, what's going ..?” asked a trembling Xoliswa, being married to a man like Mjazi, she already knows what this might mean. However on the other hand the other women is

just looking lost, she isn't shaking nor is she talking. She's just a zombie...

"Pretty girls please join that pretty doll over there, move along I wouldn't want to break your fresh jaws.." Benjamin ordered, slowly they moved towards Rose's direction and sat down. The other guy also tied them up..

"oh my boy, what have you gotten yourself into!" cried Xoliswa while staring at her son. She can tell that he's been through a lot judging by the state he is in..

"I'm sorry mama" his voice is so

shallow as he said sadly..

“Isn’t this touchy! “Utters Benjamin and released his annoying laughter.. Sembo faced down on his feet while clenching his jaws fighting back tears. Scarface is shaking inwardly, this isn’t what he wanted for her mother, yes she might have wronged him in the worst possible way but still..

“They were never ready for this! Now let’s get this party started shall we!” Abdul utters while playing with a gun on his hands..

“Where is Bernard?” asked Keenan while scanning around the cabin, as

if he'd just appear on the walls
“Probably on his way, I haven't
reached him on his phone for a
while” responded Benjamin. They
have no idea that Bernard was
captured.

“tell us what we want to hear or
your mother here will be awarded
with a bullet between her legs..”

Says Abdul while pointing a gun at
Sembo's mother..

“OH Jehovah forgive your children,
for they do not know what they are
doing..” says Xoliswa facing up, a
loud laughter follows..

“Who said we don't know what we

doing. We know very well what we are doing..”

The loud bang of a gunshot suddenly goes off..

“Time for negotiations is long overdue....” says Keenan coldly holding a gun..

“R0000SEEE!”, Thuba’s loud screams are depressing as he sees Rose laying on her back with blood oozing out of her mouth.. She’s breathing softly, but only God knows for how long..

“The next bullet goes through your mother, now start talking..” Keenan hissed..

“fuck yo...aahh” Scarface moaned loudly as Benjamin suddenly fired a gun at him..

“MY BABY” the women said softly, for the first time she spoke out..

“next one is yours Blood sucker..” as they are still engulfed in tormenting nightmare countless gunshots suddenly goes off outside..

It’s all chaos as ear cracking sounds of gunshot are unbearable and busting all around...

FINALE PART 2

INSERT 58

I'm woken up by my stomach, rumbling indicating that its need to be fed. I search for my phone under the pillow and find it. The time reads 10:29 pm, this is a bit strange, being this starving in the middle of the night.

“Zekhethelo” I whisper but there's no movement from her, maybe I can wait till morning so I try and close my eyes. We are sleeping on the same bed, same room with only a bathroom and this bed and few things. Being in here just makes me feel uneasy, how can Zekhethelo

sleep so peacefully while I'm tossing and turning, it's hard to even fall asleep again. I doubt there's anything that I can eat in here. I haven't even seen Miranda or Mkhulu K, the last time I saw them was when we came in this strange looking place.

Zekhethelo didn't seem to mind that we are cooped up like prisoners here, but I do mind.

I'm on my feet heading to what I assume is the bathroom, I pee and get back to bed. The rumbling again! Tears start forming in my eyes, I feel like screaming my lungs out, I'm hungry and I need food as in

yesterday. “Zekhethelo!!” my voice came out a bit louder but she moaned softly and didn’t even move, what’s wrong with this girl. To think I’m about to say her long name again makes me angrier

“Khethe!!” I shake her violently, she moves gently, I’m getting somewhere...

“Thelooooo!!!”

“WHAAT!!!” ops..

“I’m hungry” straight to the point before she kills me with the hard stare she’s giving me, yeah I can see clearly, the lights are on I wasn’t about to sleep in a dark room in a

place that I don't know..

“Naledi, Do I look like pots full of food to you?” okay I never expected this, I should be saying she's looking like a kitchen full of grocery but...

“I'm hungry Zekhethelo and you are going to wake up and help me look for a kitchen..” she grunts in annoyance, I don't care as long as she helps me look for food.

She unlocks the door, I follow behind like a lost puppy as she leads me down the stairs. It is quite and empty, I wonder where are the men that I saw earlier..

“girls, you aren't supposed to be

outside your room, what are you doing here?" it's a guy I've never met before

"we are hungry, we were hoping if you'd show us the kitchen"

Zekhethelo responded, I like how she said "we"

"can't you wait till morning, the keys aren't with me so I can't help" I feel my heart sinking, what keys now.

who locks a kitchen anyway

I stand still while Zekhethelo heads back leaving me at the bottom of the stairs looking like a wet chicken

"girl, you are not supposed to be here, follow your friend to your

room..”

“you’ve been here longer than any of us, how come you don’t have the kitchen keys, I’m hungry and I’m not going anywhere until I see food in front of me..” he frowned and released an annoyed chuckle

“listen here girly I’m not your responsibility, go back to that room before you annoy me even further..”

I folded my arms and stared up at him

“THE ROOM NOW!!” I jumped up startled at how he suddenly shouted at me. My vision is blurry as I slowly climb the stairs... As to how

someone can be this cold and insensitive it beats me, I was only asking for food, not for the whole world.

I wipe my tears and breathe out loud. I'm about to enter the bedroom when I suddenly hear voices screaming and shouting at the same time. The door opens downstairs and several men entered..

“Take her to Thabitha, she will know what to do, Nqaba call Javas we need him here!!” Someone roars loudly scaring me in the process. I stand still shocked of what I'm seeing, so many injured people, they

are carrying someone disappearing in the rooms downstairs. Its chaotic and tense, most of these men are injured it's as if they are coming from war..

Someone suddenly snatched me by my arm and the door is harshly closed..

“What did I say to you earlier girly!” it's that cold bastard, I can't believe he just pushed me inside the room like a sack of potatoes. In less than a second he is out, and I hear the the key clocking, he is locking us in.

wow!*****

NARRATED...

“She needs a hospital sir, an emergency C section must be performed immediately”

a young doctor says as she keeps on inspecting Rose. She’s on the bed breathing slowly, Thuba is next to her holding her hand while sniffing..

“Hospital is way too far and we don’t have time to answer thousand questions. Do what you can to save this woman Thabitha, rest of the guys will be checked by Javas...”

Rose moan in pain

“hold on baby I’m here, don’t close your eyes!!” his eyes are blurry as he keep o squeezing her hand assuring

her that she isn't alone..

“Fine! But she's lost a lot of blood, we might need someone to donate.”

“I know someone who can, I think I do but she might be far..” Says Thuba
“who is that?” asked Bab Bhengu quickly

“Naledi, Sembo's girlfriend” bab Bhengu wants to ask why Thuba think Naledi might be the perfect donor but time doesn't allow him
“she is here...” replies Bhengu

“great! We'll need her after the caesarean section has been performed”

Hours later...

Naledi is fast asleep when someone shakes her violently..

“Naledi, I need your help please come with me..” she gets off the bed looking confused, she has no idea when or how she fell asleep..

“Thabo..” she says yawning

“it’s Thuba, I’m in a serious situation and I need your help. I was told that you are here so, please come with me now, I’ll explain everything later” staring at him she realised that he looks like he just survived a plane crash, his bloodied boy says it all. As confused as she is she follows behind him trying to keep up with his

fast pace.....

Naledi...

My confusion just escalated to another level, I'm laying on this tiny bed in what I assume is an emergency room or a mini hospital I don't know, I feel so drained and a bit dizzy, there are tiny scrambles in my lower abdomen and the pain in my arm doesn't help either. After being ambushed to donate blood to a woman that I don't even know I realised that a lot is going on here and unfortunately for me no one has the answers that I seek. I might have

saved her because she is fast asleep with tubes connected to her, Thuba is also fast asleep next to her while seating on a chair. Something just doesn't make sense, I will crack my skull trying to understand this sticky situation...

I sigh and just scan my eyes all around this room, it looks like a small Doctor's office with medical equipment, 3 tiny beds and several medicine lined up on the cabinet next to the doors. There is also someone else as well sleeping on the third bed..

“Hey, how are you feeling?” says a

beautiful dark woman at the door smiling at me wearing casual clothes, a stethoscope hanging around her neck..

“I’m feeling drained, but I’m fine..”

she gets in and stand next to my bed

“I’M Thabitha Myeni, a doctor. This is for you, I’m sure you are hungry” she

put the plastic bag on top of my

thighs, I smile and thank her. My

heart instantly dances as I see

what’s inside. I take a huge bite of

this drumstick and moan..

“That hungry neh?” I nod my head and

put all my focus on this yummy food,

Lord knows how long I’ve been

yearning for this glorious moment.
It's a bit hard to use this other hand
because it's connected to a drip.

"I need to check on you now before I
leave.."

"wait, you're living!!"

"yes, but another doctor will be here
the whole day. Rose will pull through
don't worry" I overhead her talking ,
but I'm engrossed in this
mouth-watering meal to even
entertain anything
else...

Sembo

“are you sure she is fine, she’s been sleeping the whole day” I ask for the umpteenth time and scored myself an icy look from Miranda, the woman still hates my gut, doesn’t she get tired though..

“She is fine, let her rest. She just donated blood so its normal, but you’re no doctor, just a criminal so I understand if you are confused” this male doctor should have kept his mouth shut instead of telling me rubbish, I overheard them calling him Javas. Other than icy looks from

Miranda, this guy and every other guys in here have been blessing me with these stern looks, I'm starting to think this might be another kidnapping, but then bab Bhengu would neve do that...

“and you all should be resting, considering what you've been through for the past several days..”

Who died and made this man Mother Theresa, he is shouting out orders as if we are one of his friends, its irritating..

“Seems like everyone in here know everything about us, while we know nothing about you” Thuba

says something that's been bothering me ever since we were rescued last night. I thought Bab Bhengu was just a business man but what I've seen ever since I stepped in this well-equipped warehouse tells me he is more than that..

“as we should, who wouldn't know about well-known bastards who go around as if they are untouchable, look where that got you and we lost a good friend today because we were busy trying to save your criminal ass..” why Is this bastard shouting as if we are kids...

“What are you, the next minister of

the police force?" I ask while standing up, the bustard is taller than me..

"what if I am?" he is challenging me while staring at me with anger in his eyes...

"what are you waiting for, arrest us then" he clicked his tongue and leaves the room..

"Senzo must wake up so that we can get the hell out of here, I'm tired of these intense looks that we get here" I can tell even from his voice that he is fed up..

"I wonder who asked them to save us if they didn't even want to"

“can you keep the noise down, in case you’ve forgotten we’ve got patients here” Miranda’s cold voice utters..

I sighed deeply and stare at her. I’m praying that when she wakes up I’ll be long gone. After what happened, I realised that I love this woman way too much to let her in my dangerous world again, it was very stupid of me to even believe that she can be my world, my first and last and my everything. Wherever I go there’ll always be people trying to murder me, and they already know that she is my weakness. If it wasn’t for bab

Bhengu I just know that those scumbags would have gotten to her ...

“Thuba, how did you know that Naledi might be a match?” its Miranda, asking the same thing that’s been bothering me..

“I guessed..” I give him a look and he faced the other way, something is up and he will tell me when we get out of here..

“mmm” shit, she is waking up. My inside turns instantly, I’m already on my feet heading out but her sudden screams brings me back instantly...

“Naledi, baby what’s wrong”

“aaah! My stomach hurts...” my heart breaks into thousand pieces, she is wailing loudly while holding her tummy

“what’s wrong with her?” I can’t believe I’m happy to see this clown of a doctor..

A MONTH LATER

Sembo...

“just give me a beer mam” I say to the waiter, she disappears with our order leaving me with this woman looking like she’s about to murder me

“how can you drink alcohol in front of

the baby Sembo?" I have no idea who told her I'm her responsibility, I will drink whenever I feel like it.

"Sphongo can't even differentiate water and a simple Oros, he only knows his milk nothing more.."

I take look at him, this big forehead of his will be charming gilrs in no time. he is so cute and innocent when he is asleep. This boy came in my life while I was at my lowest and gave me a reason to keep going.

Lord knows I never thought I'd be this hard to forget about Naledi...

"that's not the point Sembo and you know it!!" something tells me she

thinks I'm her boyfriend, just because I'm the one and only living uncle and a father figure of her baby doesn't mean her and I are an item, I'd rather pick up a prostitute on the street than to be with her "keep your voice down Tina, sphongo is sleeping", and she wonder why id never be with her, she's always ready to bite my head off "can you just stop calling him sphongo! His name is Junior, JUNIOR!!" as if he heard me, he begin crying, I prepare myself for the loud scream that will bust this entire restaurant, this boy is loud..

“shh, come on baby .. shh” she is busy shushing him, he suddenly screamed loudly gaining many annoyed eyes, it’s like this little fella here cries for every kid in this country

“give him to me..” she is on her feet, red with anger. As to why she is angry at me I have no idea.. and yes, he gives me my boy...

“sphongo sababa wakhe...”

“how many times must I tell you to stop calling him that! ” does this woman ever shut up, if it wasn’t for this little fella id have left this place. I can’t believe Msizi made this one

pregnant and left me to deal with the crazy baby mama of his, I didn't even know they were sleeping together. But I'm glad I've got a part of him. Yes the DNA proved that I'm the uncle of Sphongo.

Sphongo is now fast asleep in my arms, I wonder how it would feel if Naledi and I had a baby together. It would feel really good to see a mini her calling me daddy, I miss her. It gets harder every day because I seem to love her more than I did before, but I can't be with her. And I heard that she also wants nothing to do with me, I don't blame her after

what I said to her. Yes I was forced but the words still remains, and I just can't erase them. In her head I'm a monster, and it shall remain that way until my last breath on earth. What I'm doing is for her sake, she deserves better...

"Your order sir, miss" ow! finally I can drink my daily doze and forget about my rubbish of a life

Naledi...

"in the end he still left you, Mazwi never loved you Leleti he was just a freak that enjoyed preying on young girls" Mazwi being Ntunsula, my

biological father. Rose's mother and Miranda have been screaming at each other ever since we got inside this car..

“And you think he loved you? Just because he chose you over me!”

Leleti screams at her

“oh please, I never wanted any form of love from that monster, he took a lot from me and I hate him” as it turns out, Rose is my sister, we share the same father and Thuba figured that out and told no one about it, until when he needed my blood to save his girlfriend.

I brush my hard tummy and release

a long sigh, that day when I had really painful stomach cramps, I didn't know I almost had a miscarriage. Yes you heard right, no one knew I was pregnant and the situation didn't allow the doctor to check if I was pregnant before making me donate.. I lost a lot of blood putting my baby's life at risk.. It never got out at that time, they just believed that it was the side effects of being a first donor. I'm glad because Bukhosi doesn't know that I'm pregnant, I just found out recently because Miranda forced me to take a pregnancy test due to the vomits

episodes

“Naledi, what are you going to eat..”

Miranda asked as the car stopped at the garage

“anything without milk...” this pregnancy is messing with my eating schedule and I hate it

“I will buy some buns and a fruit juice...” she says...

“And you, miss know it all what will you have?” why did she have to start...

“I will have what you will also have” Leleti respond.

“If I have my urine for lunch will you also have that?”

“Mama! Just stop jeez” I snapped while rubbing my head, Rose sighs in the front and shake her head, what’s wrong with these grown women fighting over a dead man

“Thuba my boy, what will you have?”

Leleti calls Thuba a boy, it must be nice being loved by mother in law.

Unlike Bukhosi and I, Rose and

Thuba are still at it, they are like

teenagers, always glued on each

other like Romeo and Juliet. Rose is

really amazing, she forgave Thuba

even after she lost her baby because

of him, I can never forgive Bukhosi

for that, I hate his guts even just

thinking about him makes my skin crawl..

“Thank goodness they are gone, it is so peaceful” I say and stared outside the window. We are on our way to Dumbe, where the bones of our ancestors lies and mkhulu K is taking us there..

“Why didn’t your mother ride with Mkhulu K again?” Rose asked, she also refers to him like that..

“Because she thinks I’m not safe around your mother, now we are all squashed here in the back, how far are we again?”

“About 6 hours..” Thuba responds

throwing me straight to hell, I can't take any more of this long trip,. I'm exhausted..

I see mkhulu K approaching our car, he is driving with bab Bhengu. And by the way they are best of friends now, he hasn't fully recovered yet that's why bab Bhengu offered to drive them, while Thuba offered to drive us. As if he would have agreed to spend a minute without seeing his girlfriend

“you're still good in here” he asked with a nervous smile on his face, we nod our head.

After telling the side of his story we

finally forgave him...

“but those sweet were a bit cheaper and there were many of them unlike these expensive ones with just 10 of them inside” yeap the arguments again, we’ve left the garage and we are on the road again listening to old women screaming at each other...

“its not about quantity Leleti, it’s about quality, levels sisi” Miranda wouldn’t have kept her mouth shut, I can’t believe they are arguing about sweets

“Qualidy or quanti or aqua or equation I don’t care, all I want is my 5 sweets” her hand is out as she

says.. I can't take this. If it is not Thuba and Rose smiling at each other its these two women..

“Are you sure you are human Leleti, look at those hands it like they are made with a frog's skin..” that's it I'm done, in the next stop I'm leaving this car...

Bonus insert

NALEDI **

"This is a beautiful home" I mumbled as we stand in the big yard, Miranda, baba Bhengu, Leleti and Mkhulu K

are all inside the house

"yeah it is.." Rose responds while leaning against Thuba's shoulder. I wonder what did Thuba give to her, she can't seem to stay away from him, it's kinda cute..

"Kids, come on inside"

It's a man I've never met before, we usher inside quietly. Even the interior is out of this world, you can tell that the people who live here are taking good care of it

"this is Thandolwenlosi, he is my little brother and that woman over there is his wife...".

We smile and shake hands, the wife smiles warmly at us, I wonder if they have kids or not

We are introduced and then drinks are served

"you are not leaving tomorrow bhuti. I must spend time with the kids" it's Uncle Nkosi's wife, mam Dudu. She's referring to us as kids, does she know that these kids are also expecting their own kids

"Dudu is right, there are plenty of rooms here so please feel free. You know there are no children in this house and seeing my daughters makes it feels like a complete home"

Daughters, I feel a sense of love and pride

"we'll discuss this with their mothers.." mkhulu K replied

I see their faces covered in disappointment

"no need to discuss anything with me, Rose can stay here for as long as she wants, I don't mind, just make sure that she doesn't get lost in this gigantic house"

Laughter follows, it can only be Leleti

"mama don't worry I'll make sure of that"

I say to Rose's rescue who looks annoyed next to me

" just because you haven't seen such a huge house doesn't mean that Rose has loose screw like you"

Miranda says

"I might have a loose screw in my head but atleast my head is covered perfectly with a barret, unlike that sack of a wig on your head Mimi, seriously Miranda couldn't you cover your head with a doek instead of letting that wig wear you"

Yeap, they never last a minute without screaming at each other

"listen here Leleti, this sack of a wig is very expensive and baby it's a Peruvian weave.."

"mama please.." I say instantly as she's about to say something else, Mam Dudu and uncle Nkosi are looking rather amused by this whole ordeal

"we haven't had a noisy dinner in such a long long time.." Uncle says..

"and I must say it feels good to listen to other people other than my wife complaining about her stokofela friends who always want to borrow stokfel money and fail to pay it back"

We all laughed

"that's MaNxele, that woman is on a mission to ruin our stokfel, not so long ago she borrowed R800 saying that her son is sick and we gave her, not to forget that there is another R500 that she hasn't paid. And MaMhlongo on the other hand attends all the stokfel meetings yet she contributed only once, and that was back in January"

We laughed even harder ..

"where are your kids Dumdum, I haven't seen them here"

I'm confused about this Dumdum

name until I see MAM Dudu speaking,
so mam Leleti has succumbed to
Dumdum, the hell!

"we weren't blessed with kids sisi.."

Oh that's sad,

**

**

I'm woken up by loud voices
screaming, I shift and open my eyes.
It is still morning and by the look of it
they won't stop..

"whats happening outside.." I asked
while yawning and stretching my
muscles. Leleti and mam Dudu are
standing by the kitchen door

looking frightened

"HOW CAN YOU BE SO SELFISH MIMI,
DO YOU HAVE ANY IDEA HOW
PAINFULL IT WAS TO FIND OUT
FROM OTHER PEOPLE THAT YOU ARE
BACK??" I'm confused as I hear the
deep voice of a man shouting loudly
outside

"DON'T YOU DARE SAY THAT TO ME, I
DON'T OWE YOU NOTHING OR
ANYONE ELSE IN THAT GOD
FORSAKEN FAMILY , WHERE WERE
YOU WHEN I WAS RAPPED, WHEN I
HAD TO GIVE UP MY CHILD AND LET
ANOTHER WOMAN RAISE HER!!
WHERE WERE YOU WHEN I WAS

**DOGGING BULLETS RUNNING FOR
MY LIFE .."**

that's it, I'm going outside

"go back to the bedroom Naledi.."

**"I'm too old to be told such
nonsense.."**

**They stare at me as if I'm the wrong
one, I'm not the one who wakes up at
the earliest morning to fight**

**I push them aside. it is silence for a
while as I step outside. This isn't
mkhulu K I can tell even by the
structure of his body even though he
is back facing me, they are standing
by the gate both of them..**

"You never came here looking for me, you never bothered how I was or if I wanted to get married or not, you chose them over me.." My heart breaks, I can tell due to her voice that she is crying .. What's happening here

"I was just 10 years old Mimi what was I supposed to do, I didn't know anything, I was just happy to suddenly have many toys that I never had before, to eat eggs every day and wear good clothes.. I didn't know anything"

"but still you never bothered to come visit me, you forgot about me just

like they did Jama, in all these years you didn't even look for me.."

I stand still dumbfounded, these people aren't just fighting, they are angry and hurt by each other and none of them is willing to listen

"where was I supposed to look Mimi, with what money. There was no single picture of you at home. All I had was a blur image of you in my head"

She chuckles painfully

"so they didn't just sell me off, they also erased every memory of me. I hate them Jama.."

"you have no idea how long I've been praying for you, praying that you come back one day to take me with you, those people loved money more than me, more than you. Even in their death I still have to carry their burdens and I'm tired. I'm just so tired.."

This is getting too tense and sour for me handle, "mama.."

I say, the man instantly turn to look at me, I gasp. I can't miss the strong resemblance of Him and Miranda.. He is as stunned as I am..

"who is she, she looks exactly like my daughter.."

He says wiping his tears..

"she my daughter, her name is Naledi.."

I'm suddenly engulfed in a bone crushing hug for a very long time. I can't breath, oh my poor baby in my tummy is probably dead by now..

His hands are all over my face touching as if he can't believe that I'm here. He hugs me again, my body just go stiff when he suddenly sobs..

"he is my brother, Jama.."

Mama says as he breaks the hug, I don't know how to react at such news so I nod my head instead..

"You look exactly like my Miranda.." he says still looking at me with love. Now I know nothing about reading people's eyes but this man isn't having an easy life.. Even the clothes he is wearing are worn out, though he smells Vaseline all over him and looking clean..

"your Mirannda..?" I ask him.

"I named her after your mother, she's the only good thing that came out of that broken home.."

"uThixo akavumanga nempilo yami, wathi qhaa Angek ngivumele unyawo kwakho lushelelee" yeap, this song suddenly bursts out disturbing the

family reunion. The car drives in the yard while playing this song..

Mkhulu K, bab Bhengu and Uncle Nkosi come out of the car looking so exhausted..

"I told you we are too old for this, had I not brought my car we would have been sent to the nearest hospital.."

That's mkhulu K complaining..

I can't believe we've stayed this long here, it's Sunday already I wonder when are we going back...

"Jama ka Mnisi.." uncle Nkosi says as they reach us, he shakes hands

with, well with ucle Jama I guess..

Sembo

"ah Siphongwana sagogo nzena..."

I find myself smiling harder as I look at my mother playing with Sphongo. We are spending the day with her today, by we I mean Sphongo, myself and Tina. Yeap, she is in the kitchen as we speak doing God knows what.

"here is your tea mama" she is kneeling while putting the tea on the coffe table..

"baba wa Junior, what can I make for you"

She's politely asking while looking at me with a smile on her face, maybe if she was really this humble I would have thought of something but then I know her Kind, she is faking everything. Naledi doesn't pretend to be someone she's not, she's feisty yet so humble and perfect, perfect for me..

"BUKHOSI!"

I snap out of it

"she's talking to you."

"I said what do you need?"

I don't know who told her to put a head wrap,

She's overdoing this whole thing

"I need to make a phonecall, excuse me.."

I leave her looking like a statue and head outside..

His phone rings for few minutes

"Bafo.."

He says

"when are you coming from Dumbe?"

They've been there for a while now

"I'm not sure, tomorrow maybe or the day after that.. Wait how did you know we are here because I don't recall telling you where we are.."

I brush my head furiously

"I guessed" this has to be the most dummmpest lie I've ever told

"are you still stalking the girl Sembo?"

Can he blame me? That girl is like a glue that binds all of my demons in a farfetched place, when she's not around I feel them creeping in and I have no idea how to deal with that

"Sembo!"

Rose must be giving it to him real good for him to choose them over me

"Thuba" I say

"why can't you just step up and face this head on because it's clear that you still want her.."

And he think It is that simple

" I made a promise to myself that I won't involve her in my dangerous life Thuba and I'm not the one to break promises.."

He sighs

" even if I wanted to be with her, she hates me and I know it" admitting that just tears my heart apart, it stings

"i know I'm the last person to give such advises but I think you should fight for her, don't just give up

because love like this only comes once in a lifetime"

He makes a lot of sense but I just can't

"I can't be that selfish to involve her in my life and that's it and besides I can't just expect her to revive all the feelings she once had, they are gone"

"how do you know that they are gone, love like that doesn't just disappear trust me, it is just hidden behind anger, pain and sadness. You just have to uncover it and.."

What happened to Thuba that I know

"okay I've heard enough, but I won't change my mind.."

He sighs, frustrated

"I know I'm not supposed to tell you this but Rose will just have to forgive me..".

He is quite for a while making me wonder what is it that Rose asked him not to tell me..

"She's pregnant"

Wait!!

"what did you just say??"

..

"Thubelihle!!"

My head is literally spinning at this moment

"I just hope that you are ready to let another man raise your child.."

He drops the call leaving my world crumbling down in front of me.. My heart is pumping hard in my chest, I don't want to believe what Thuba said but a part of me wants to believe.

There's only one way to find out.

I breath in and out and dial her number. To my surprise it rings, she didn't block my number, that's strange. I should have know she

won't answer my calls

. My phone beeps, it's a text message from her

****you've suddenly grown some balls and remembered that a mistake like me still exist, don't call me again, you and I are nothing but a mistake, your words not mine****

I don't know why I'm hurt by this because it is what I wanted...

***I'm sorry..* I send the text and wait..**

It beeps again

***sorry won't heal my broken heart, won't erase your hurtful words in my mind, your sorry won't fix me**

Bukhosi why don't you shove it down your balls because I don't need it. this better be the last time you text or call me. Delete my number because I don't exist in your life anymore.. *.

This texts reminds me of why I called her in the first place

Naledi, are you pregnant??

I wait and wait for the response but nothing.

I dial her number but it goes straight to voice mail, this changes everything..

I rush inside the house and bump

into Tina.

"I've been looking for you, the food is ready.."

"Not now Tina!!" "

" Aibo!! " exclaims mama

I take my car keys and head outside in a hurry, if Naledi think she is smart it's clear that she doesn't know me that well...

Daliy new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com

INSERT 59

FINALE 3

SEMBO

"hey, give me another one, a very cold one" I say to the bartender after pushing aside an empty bottle. He nods and handed me my beer. I've heard countless stories about women hiding pregnancies from the father but not even once did I think it might happen to me. Naledi, my very own angel hiding such big news not only does it make me angry, it makes me wanna skin her alive with my bare hands..

My sudden trip to Dumbe only ended up in one of the busiest clubs in

Durban with a beer in my hand. I was livid, ready to burn anything down just to find her but she doesn't deserve to see that bad side of me so I held myself. Hence here I am drinking my sorrows away. For now I calm myself down, but I will resurface

when she least expect me..

And besides I'm heading back to Gauteng tomorrow, my company awaits me

Naledi

I can't shake the bad feeling about

Bukhosi's phonecall, Ive been reckless ever since and it's hard to concentrate on anything.. .

"I can't believe I was woken up by cows having sex in the wee hours of the morning..".

I coughed violently while everyone breaks into laughter, it can only be one person and that is Leleti

"are you sure you heard cows Leleti.. I mean are you sure". Miranda ask staring at her strangely

"yes I'm sure they were moaning so loud I felt like joining them, I felt so jealous even cows are happy while

I'm dying of 100kg of salt, who knows how long has it been since.."

I feel like hiding in the nearest corner, what's wrong with her

"okay enough there are kids on this table.."

Says Miranda

"these kids are no kids, they know very well what I'm talking about don't try to play the innocent mama

Miranda, only God knows what you get to behind the bedroom doors..."

Awkward silence falls upon the table, weren't they laughing a second ago!! Now it's my turn to laugh but the

look I get from mkhulu K burn even the tiniest organ in my body...

"we are leaving this afternoon but we'll come back, we just have to plan thoroughly this time"

Mkhulu K announces as we are eating breakfast .. My mind is all over the place

"it's going to be lonely again, we will miss you"

Mam Dudu says

"we will come back to visit, right Naledi.."

Miranda says

"yes Miranda" I thinks she's made

peace with me calling her by her name, sometimes I call her mama and sometimes I just call her with her name

"we will miss you too Dudwana, don't worry we might move here permanently, this place is calm, wild and beautiful, cows are my witness"

That can only be Roses mother

"Nana, you agree with me baby" she's asking me,

"yes mama" I say

"aw Naledi, why you calling her mama but me with my name"

Miranda says suddenly, can't we

have a peaceful breakfast

"how can she call you mama when you just denied on how you made, how she was made..". My eyes close tightly, what's wrong with Leleti

"I never denied anything, you never asked anything as well Leleti."

Miranda says

"oh so you admit that you also mad.."

"excuse me, I need to use the bathroom"

I say and quickly stand up before they decide to bombard me with questions..

I'm pacing up and down in the middle

of the bedroom when Rose enters

"are you ever gonna tell me what's going on or not"

She says and seat on the bed

"I think he knows.."..

I say and handed her the cell phone, she reads the text and shrugs

*ist that a good thing, that you don't have to tell him yourself "

She's not hearing herself

" He wasn't supposed to know until I give birth"

She stared at me strangely

How do I tell her that my baby will be

pocked with niddles a second after his birth because her mother decided to have sex with two different men in a space of hours and doesn't know the father

"you are speaking in riddles Naledi, that man loves you and he has the right to know about this from the beginning..."

"this is all your fault you know, had you zipped your mouth about my business to Thuba none of this would be happening but Nooo Rose just had to moan out all my affairs during sex!"

, she stands up emmediately after I

shouted

"ngzoktrapa sisi, I'll slap pregnancy hormones out of you, what's worse is that you are pregnant and being selfish, this isn't your decision to make"

She's scolding me like a child that I feel tears threatening my eyes.. How can I tell her this

"it's.. Complicated"

A single tear drops

"ow sisi, don't worry we'll talk about it later okay"

She hugs me, I can't tell her. Not now, not ever..

:

:

"have a safe trip, please come back and visit so that you can also meet my daughter"

Uncle Vuma says while hugging me. We are all gathered around the cars waiting to leave, Thuba is here already he was staying at the nearest lodge for the time being

We say our saddest goodbye, I can't believe in such a short space this has become a home

" okay let's go people, as much as I love cows sex, I prefer my neighbors

moan in Soweto"

This woman still insist that she heard cows having sex

"can you just stop with this story mara, it's annoying" Miranda says irritated

"its easy for you to say because you are not suffering from dry sex syndrome, I'm dying of hunger and instead of helping out you are being unsupportive..."

I'm done

"Lele, I really feel useless as a man, I feel like we are failing you..."

Bab Bhengu suddenly speaks deeply,

surprising everyone

"yes you've failed me as the men of South Africa, I feel like I'm alone in this world, like the world is on my shoulders. Real men don't exist anymore, if only I was a cow.."

Jesus!

"I'm here, I exist. You just have to ask Lele"

He winks at her, and she melts like ice cream, why is he even entertaining her

"oh you and I, we gonna have a blast! Those cows will have nothing on us...!!"

Amen!!

Zekhethelo

"your favorite patient is back.."

Violetta screams before I even reach
her

"what patient?"

I ask, she's now in front of me

"that scary woman who speaks to no
one but you"

I run straight to her ward.

I was sad when she just
disappeared out of the blue and I
thought that she was discharged

without me knowing..or worse, dead

As I reach her ward I find strange patients staring at me, then I remember that I didn't ask which ward she is in.

I feel like strangling myself

"ow, you're back that was fast" says Violetta as I reach her

"well , I forgot to ask the ward she's in"

As soon as she tells me I rush back again.

Mam Fortunate was just fortunate like her name that she had no fracture in her body, just really bad

internal injuries...

"Good morning ma" she opens her eyes and smile at me. People think she speaks to me, she doesn't she just smiles, nod her head and then smile again

"how are you feeling, I was worried sick about you I thought that I, I thought.."

"that I was dead.."

My eyes are about to fall out of their socket, I'm beyond shocked. The ways she's been so quite I even thought that maybe there was something wrong with her vocal

ords

"I've been like this for a long long time. Alone and speaking to no one but myself.."

I snap out of it

"why were you alone, what about your family, your children.."

Her face changes and she's quite again, damn my lousy mouth

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry I shouldn't have, it's not my business .."

She closes her eyes tightly, I deeply sigh and say my goodbye promising to come and check on her again.

I'm about to head out when she

speaks

"I have no one, just me and my son.."

I turn instantly, I grab a chair and
seat next to her

"whats the name of your son.."

She smiles

"Qaphelani.."

It's clear that she loves her son,
though I feel like there is some bad
blood between the two because out
of everyone who was in That building
she's the only one whos never been
visited..

"where is he, is he working or?"

"he hates me, that's all I know" a single tear escape her eye, I feel my heart breaking of this sight.

"I don't know the whole story mama but I don't think he hates you, no child can hate their mother it's just not possible.."

I say and wipe her tear on her face

"mine does, I'm going to theater this afternoon and I might not even come back alive, I want you to tell him that I'm sorry for everything I was just blinded by love back then.."

This is too much, I don't even know this so called son

"you'll come back and tell him yourself..."

I didn't even know she was about to go to theatre

"tell him that not a day passes by without thinking about him, tell him I'm sorry and that I love him. If I had the chance I would do things differently this time.."

tears falls down her face freely as she cries silently..

This is heartbreaking

"please stop crying, tell me what I need to do and I'll do it.."

I'm rumbling at this point, I'm just

sympathetic by nature

"pray, pray for him to find peace.."

She says painfully then closes her eyes.

I slowly stand up and make my way out...

I'm facing down my feet as I walk in the hallway sniffing, I don't want anyone to see that I'm crying.

Everything about that day came back flooding like a hard storm in my mind, the day I saw my mother's body being lowered down to the grave, how I kept hoping that maybe she might open her eyes and hug me and

promise to never leave. I thought I dealt with my mother's passing but seeing all that brought back those memories I've been trying to bury deep within me, some people are taking granted the opportunity of having a mother while some of us wish to be given second chance just to tell them how much we love them, how much we miss them....

I softly scream as I suddenly bump into something hard

"And then?" An annoyed horse voice booms in anger

"I'm sorry, I wasn't looking where I was going..."

I say and look up at him

"Senzo!!"

⋮

⋮⋮

⋮⋮⋮

A WEEK LATER

Naledi*

"I haven't been here for an hour but I already know that I hate being here, these annoying phonecalls are just irritating"

it's one phonecall after another ever since we arrived in her workplace..

"Come on its not that bad.."

She says flipping her long eyelashes at me, I'm with Rose in her workplace in Johannesburg.

"whatever, when are we leaving anyways? you said we'll be here for few minutes. Durban is far sis" Rose asked me to go with her to Durban to meet Thuba's family. Yes things are getting serious between her and Thuba.

"what if they don't like me?" she's been asking me this ever since I came yesterday

"then something is wrong with them, I mean you are beautiful, funny with a big heart. It will be their loss"

"but.."

I stop her with my raised hand, I won't allow her to do this..

"No but, inlaws are unpredictable, as long as Thuba loves your they will have to move along"

She sighs and smile softly

"thanks sis, I'm glad you are here with me.."

Out of every wrong deed that my father committed, Rose is the only good thing that came out, and I'm grateful "me too.."

I say, my stomach suddenly grumbled

"okay I'm hungry now, it's time for us to leave.. Before your boss resurface in these thick walls,.."

She laughed loudly, I wouldn't have come here if she didn't blaickmali me into seeing her workplace..

"relax will you! Mr Mkhize is not here, he is in Durban"

That alone still doesn't sit well with me, I feel so uncomfortable, I'm sure I've smelled his cologne but maybe it's all in my head

"that doesn't help either, what if I bump into him in Durban"

I'd die a thousand death

"Durban is very big Ledi stop
worrying will you.."

"it's easy for you to say because you
don't have a loose cannon of an ex
out there.."

"well I did, but that's a story of
another day"

Life is really unpleasant, a girl like
me finding herself in such a
complicated situation..

"Rose, can you finish here please, I
don't feel good there's this pit in my
stomach, as if he is here and just
staring at me"

I stand up and start scanning my

eyes, Bukhosi is a mystery, with him
you can never know

"if he was really here what would
you do, vanish into thin air?"

Why can't I like the tone of her voice

"Rose you wouldn't dare bring me
here knowing fully that I can't stand
that man!"

She laughs so loud and shrugs her
shoulders. I move towards her
table and stand in front of her

"I swear Rose I won't forgive you.."

She laughs even louder making me
even more anxious

"you know what I'm leaving, you'll

find me in the restaurant around the corner, being here just doesn't sit well with me"

"you might be too late for that.."

She whisper while staring behind me, my heart start racing instantly

"miss Rose..."

I literally freeze, And I feel it, the heavy presence that he carries everywhere he goes. I stand still dumbfounded as he handed Rose a certain file. He turns while shoving his hands deep in his pockets..

"Naledi"

He says softly yet so stern, He is in

front of me, his heavy presence is weighing down on me as he deeply stares down at me..

I'm engulfed with all emotions, at this point I wish I could just vanish into thin air..

"Nana.."

He says then smirk at me, I feel my knees weakening..

My mouth is dry, my heartbeat is louder than the drum in my chest.

I can only do one thing here and that is to run

"Aibo, where are you going!!"

She's too late, I'm running up the

stairs to God knows where, the exit was too far and I knew I had to run far away from him..

I'm panting for air when I reached up the stairs. It's quite and a bit chilly.. Now that I'm out of his sight I don't know where to go..

I see a lift at the far end. Maybe it might take me downstairs, then I'll be able to run out

" I didn't realize I was that intimidating."

I let out a soft scream, I didn't realize he was following me, but I'm not surprised he has a loose screw on

his head.. .

I rush towards the lift and open it, he is picking up his pace as well causing me to panic even harder

Can't he just leave me alone, he was the one who broke up with me for crying out loud

When the lift open I instantly entered, as it closes he blocks it with his foot..

"if you step inside I will kill you!!"

Yes I just threatened a whole gangster, what a nerve. I can't even kill a mouse, what will I do with an experienced killer, instead of taking out his gun and tell me to repeat

what I just said as they do in movies,
he just smirks, his small eyes
narrowing even more

"is that so?"

He asked, cockiness visible on his
Voice. What an arrogant bastard

"I'm not playing Bukhosi.."

I angrily scream like a lunatic while
panting, I sure as hell look stupid
because he does the opposite.

As if he ever listen to me, he enters
and the sound of the lift closing hit
my ears instantly.

"Nana my Nana .." he whispered
softly, slowly moving towards my

direction, I move away until I'm
blocked by the wall.

God never loved me..

Daily new African novel download
here www.Allnovelworld.com

FINALE!!

INSERT 60

Naledi

The hysterical heartbeat in my chest
reminds me that I'm not dreaming,
indeed I'm cornered by the man I
never thought I'd cross paths with

again. His burning gaze is glued into my eyes, He is way too close breathing down my face

"Naledi" he whispers while his hands touch my cheeks, I'm glued on the same spot just staring at him

"what are you doing to me woman"

He whispers again, my breathing hinged as he slowly brushes his lips onto mine.

I feel goosebumps shooting deep in my stomach as he delicately moves his cold yet soft lips..

This knee weakling kiss engulfs both of us in a place only known by our

hearts. All the feelings of him I've buried deep within instantly resurfaces, crushing every anger and resentment I've had towards him.

But then I remember, I remember the words he said to me then I realise that this man right here has no respect whatsoever hence I pushed him and watched as he bumped on the wall furiously

"And then." He asked, looking shocked and angry at the same time

"you don't get to come and go in my life as you please Bukhosi!!"

The look he is giving me makes me wanna shut up and leave but not today, I've had it with him

"I'm not your puppet, one minute you leave, the next you're back and I should just accept it and move on, well I've got news for you big boy the days of walking over me are over, you and I are over!!"

"Naledi, listen I know you are angry but you and I, we are not over baby.."

He says arrogantly

"should I remind you that you are the one who broke up with me in the first place!"

"and I'm so sorry about that, I was forced to do that, Naledi I love you and I can't just let you go. Okay I admit I was wrong, I've been doing bad things yet I promised you nothing but love. At this point all I know is that I made a mistake thinking that I might actually have a life without you, please just give us a second chance... "

This deep speech would have worked before, but I know better now..

" I'm sorry but we can't.. "

He gives me a long deep stare as if he can see through my hidden secrets

"Tell me one thing then, don't you feel the same way, don't you think that we also deserve a second chance, don't you love me any more?"

I face anywhere but him, I can't just allow him back in my life, not after what I did. I didn't know that one night stand that I don't even remember might cost me so much

"Nana, look at me"

He says as he grabs my face slowly

"I know I wronged you in the worst possible way, I've been selfish and stupid. But please just give me

another chance. I promise to do better this time..."

I slowly push his hands off my face

"I want to go, please let me out of here it's suffocating"

"you know I was willing to let go of the fact that you wanted to hide my child away from me.."

"who said this is your child.."

I say, he bitterly chuckles

"I can be everything but a woman beater isn't one of them Naledi, don't you dare say that to me because you have no idea what I might do to you"

He says coldly that my heart

suddenly skipped..

The lift start moving down, I feel his hand grabbing my arm

"go home and think carefully about our relationship because baby girl I'm going nowhere, not after knowing that you are carrying my child, you know me better than to think that I'd let another man raise my own child..."

I gulp nervously. I hope this makes Rose happy because he just brought back a can of worms in my life.

My plan was simple, I give birth, then I find a way to do DNA test..

As the lift opens I'm surprised to see
who stands in front of the lift
blocking my way

"Tina, what are you doing here, are
you following me now?"

Bukhosi's angry voice booms next to
me but she's not fazed, instead her
angry eyes are glued on me. She's
carrying a baby in her arms and it
hurt knowing that she has given him
something that I might never be able
to give, it stings but I put on a brave
face

"Hey Tina, bye Tina"

I bumped into her making sure to not

hurt the baby and headed towards
Roses desk without turning back, but
I didn't miss her voice when she said
"your son miss you daddy"

My heart just sank

"Can we go please.."

I say to Rose who is staring at me
with pity in her eyes, I guess she
also heard what I heard. It's painful I
won't lie

"are you okay" she ask following my
gaze, I'm fighting back tears at the
moment and I don't want to break
down, especially in this place

"can.. We go.. Please"

She suddenly hugs me so tightly and
I let the tears fall

SUNDAY

The kiss that happened between us
has been lingering in my mind and
I'm failing dismally to erase it. It has
awaken all the feelings I and I don't
know how to deal with that

"uthando lwam kuwe lohlala luhleli
angsoze ngikhonze enyi Nkosi!! "

I find myself nodding while enjoying
this old Rebecca Malope track, when
music was true and real, when
artists were driven by devotion not

by love for money..

"Hey, start packing, maybe we might leave tomorrow.."

Rose says as she enters the bedroom, we are in Thubas home in Durban, we've been here since Friday and I must say the family is warm and welcoming Rose is lucky

"there's nothing much to pack anyway, I'll only pack when I know that we are leaving for real"

She chuckles and shakes her head. She knows very well what I'm talking about. We were supposed to leave yesterday but we didn't. Thuba's

mother refused plainly, hence here we are in the guest room. Yes she sneaked out at night and came back in the wee hours of the morning, all thanks to the loving young sister because mother in law didn't want any funny business under her roof, little did she know that these kids are rebels, rebels in love

"aren't you going to church with mother in law"

I ask as she sinks on the bed next to me, the Sunday spirit warming around in this home reminds me of mama

"nope, are you okay?"

She asked staring deeply at me, I
nod and shake my head enjoying the
music busting throughout the walls
of this house

"I thought you should know, your
baby daddy is here, in Thubas house
though"

I stand up instantly

"Is he following me now?"

I feel so worked up, he has a kid and
a crazy baby mama why can't he just
leave me alone. I need to breath, In
Gauteng it's his annoying face and
now in Durban

"and I think you should go and have a

word with him, Thuba and I have plans before I leave for Gauteng"

I can't believe her right now

"you can't be serious Rose, after setting me up with him now you are bringing him here, is that why you brought me here with you, to play matchmaker!!"

"Stop shouting! You'll draw us attention.."

I sigh deeply and close my eyes trying to control my anger..

There's a soft knock at the door, Thabo's twins peek through the door sucking their thumbs, my heart

melts instantly. I have a soft spot for kids, maybe because I'm expecting one myself..

Rose rushed towards them and off they were gone leaving me alone and miserable.

My phone beeps, it's her again. I view the message at the top of my screen and sigh,

This time the message is accompanied by a certain picture. Since she saw me with her baby daddy she's been sending me threatening messages to back off her man, as to how she got my number its still a mystery..

I don't bother opening the message box, she's annoying and creepy to be honest.

I head towards the mirror and brush my new small cornrow braids and released a deep breath, when did I get here, how?

I never meant to turn my life upside down, all I wanted was to get rid of the pain I was going through and alcohol was the best idea at the time. As usual I went out, had a good time and some man offered to help me since I was way to drunk to drive. From there I remember nothing, just waking up on the bed and him telling

me that we slept together. I never felt any weird feeling down there, I was supposed to feel something, I always did when I had sex with Bukhosi but with that man it was as if nothing happened at all. Which is why I never dwelled on it much. Later that day the man that was behind my pain and stress and reckless behavior resurfaced, and of course I can never resist him so I ended up having sex as well. but finding out that I was pregnant has been horrible..

He deserves to know what I did, sooner or later he might find the

truth from someone else.

I take what I might need and headed out. The only thing I notice as I reach the lounge is the woman of the house dancing to the gospel song, Rose is out of sight and so is everyone

"Mama!"

I say a bit loud, it's like she's ready to go to church but still has time to dance

"oh baby, where are you going?"

"to meet up with a friend, I'll come back a bit later"

She stares at me strangely, as if

shes searching for something

"are you pregnant?"

I cough violently, my stomach isn't visible, you can only tell when I'm naked. Old Women can be the walking unqualified gynecologist sometimes

"I guess that's the truth then.."

She says again..

"ahem, sanibona mah"

My heart skips, he suddenly speak deeply behind me

"boy, how are you doing"

She ask moving towards his

direction, Bukhosi keeps on brushing his hands together, he looks respectful, it cute to watch

"I'm fine mah, how are you?"

He ask warmly

"oh I'm good, I'm good. Tell me when are you getting married, Im getting old and I wanna meet makoti before the soil fills my whole body"

He chuckled nervously and steal a short glance at me

"well ma, makoti is here I'm just waiting for her to give me the go ahead to send abakhong"

He says causing my armpits to burn,

I hope he's not referring to me

"who is she to deny such a great opportunity of being a wife, I blame you for asking her for permission. You should send the letter to her uncles, not wait for her go ahead, doesn't she love you.."

This woman isn't okay upstairs

"its a good thing she's here to answer for herself"

He says and I see him smirking

"here, where?"

She ask scanning her eyes around the lounge, I wanna vanish into thin air at this moment. How dare he put

me in such an awkward position with
this man made gynecologist

"that's her, in front of you"

She claps her hands and smile

"ehe, you don't say! So you are the
one responsible for her pregnancy"

His smiles instantly turns into a
frown, serves him right

"you know what I'll be late for church,
I'll see you when I come back. Make
sure you bring her before 1 Oclock,
there are expected heavy storms
around that time. It was reported on
the news"

She grabs her handbag and leaves.

Typical old woman, always glued on the news

We are in the same car, engrossed in heavy silence as he drives. He said we are going to the hospital for check up. I told him I've done my first checkup but he insisted that he wanted to hear the heartbeat of his baby. This thing of trying to confess my sins is just getting harder by the second.

I take my time and stare at his face, the beard has grown so much on his face, i somehow love this new him, he looks a bit mature and a man you'd bring to your parents as a

husband, wait how did I even reach that! Thubas mother planted these ideas in my head.

"I love you"

He deeply says suddenly, I look outside the window and says nothing..

His hand grabs mine causing tingles all over my body, my stomach is somehow in knots.

"I apologize for hurting you, It was never my intention to hurt the only person who's never betrayed me, who's been nothing but a good woman. I'm sorry Naledi"

I sigh and meet his warm gaze. My heart stings, he doesn't know I'm about to get under the list of the people who betrayed him too..

"Let's just do this first, we'll talk about us later"

It's the only thing I can say to him
"us"

He says then smiles widely, it's been long since I saw this smile.

"I didn't say we are getting back together Bukhosi, I said we'll talk"

I say to him, the smile grows even wilder

"those words are like music to my

ears, it's like you just agreed to be my wife"

I give him a look, he shrug his shoulder and then concentrate on the road

"you're something else, even if I was agreeing to be your wife as you put it, we wouldn't become husband and wife over the weekend, protocols must be followed and dates must be set for us to get married, we won't just wake up a married couple.."

Okay that was a long unnecessary speech

His grip tightens in my hand

" I want you to know is that I love you deeply that it hurt so good sometimes, your presence brings joy, hope and peace in my heart, you are what my heart desires, you're my life, my sanity"

I look out the window trying so hard not to blush but fail dismally, I hear him laughing softly

"wow, I didn't think I still had it in me, my God you're blushing"

"No I'm not!" I argue, which is pointless because I blush even more as I meet his nearly closed eyes as he smiles widely..

"Bukhosi I'm not blushing I swear"

Yes I'm still standing with my lie

"but your face says otherwise Nana"

I feel something deep in my heart,
something I haven't felt in a long
time, warmth and happiness, I can't
believe he still had such effect on me

"I miss you" he says suddenly
serious and stern.

I wanted to say I miss him too but
words got stucked on my throat as
Tina's picture flashed in my mind. I'm
too quick to forget sometimes..

"what about Tina, are you two back
together again" okay I should I have

asked something like what about Tina, she's the mother of your child and now I just sounded like a jealous girlfriend.

He sighs, I sense a bit of frustration on his voice

"Tina is the mother of my brothers son Msizi, with him gone I'm happy to have a part of him here with me. nothing else links me to Tina" shut the front door!

To say I'm surprised would be an understatement

"aw! How? I mean I thought that the child was yours, actually it is yours

but you know biologically yours"

The way Tina has been sending me threatening messages I believed that the baby was his, this is news to me

"well I guess they fucked.."

I clinged at his choice of words..

"we are here"

He says stoping the car.

I'm laying on the bed while watching a doctor lotioning a cold gel on my exposed hard tummy. As he began performing an ultrasound on me Bukhosi's hand tightens even harder in my hand, I should have stopped him atleast because he'll be

shattered if I tell him that this might not even be his child.

The heartbeat fills my ears, I can't explain his unreadable expression, his eyes are glued on the screen..

“as you can see we have the strong heartbeat, everything seems to me normal wit the baby..”sometimes it's still hard to believe that there is a soul growing inside of me, I'm inlove...

“I want the scans of the ultrasound..” he says starring at the screen as his hands held mine tighter with each heartbeat...

After being handed the scans we

head back to the parking lot, no words exchanged between us..

He takes a long breath next to me as we reach the car. I look at him

"is everything okay?"

I ask, instead I'm suddenly engulfed in a tight hug

"thank you Nana" he whispers behind my ear. after what felt like eternity he let's me go, avoid eye contact as he get inside the car. I get in as well.

I can't stop staring at him as he start driving, I think he is emotional but hiding it from me

"I'm fine"

He says glancing at me shortly, I couldn't miss his bloodshot eyes..

My head is literally spinning, what have I done..

"Bukhosi, I need to tell you some.."

His phone suddenly rings

"sorry I need to take this, it's my mother"

I nod in understanding..

"mama you won't believe this, I'm gonna have a baby!!"

He exclaims in joy throwing me under the bus. They talk for a while

then the call ends

"she's so happy, she can't wait to meet you"

He says happily, I smile but my heart is pumping hard in my chest

"you were saying.."

"that, that I'm hungry.."

I can't just break him like this, at least not now

"we are going to the nearest restaurant babe, did you really think I'd let the mother of my child starve in my presence"

He says proudly, now tell me how am I supposed to break such news

when he is this happy...

As we reached the restaurant my mouth dances, I haven't heard any cravings so far just that I don't like anything with milk. Maybe it is too early

"so what would you like to order Nana?"

He asked as we settled on our seat..

"anything without milk" I say,

A waiter comes and handed us menu

"having trouble with your eating already, that's amazing"

He says amuzed

"nothing is amazing when I eat cornflakes with with plain water, Nothing is freaking amazing when I can't eat my favorite yogurt and smoothie, Nothing!!!"

He shifts uncomfortably, what the hell!

"babe I didn't mean it that way, I mean I wouldn't know Bea.."

"yes! You wouldn't know because you are not the one gaining weight, you're not the one throwing up every now and then as if your inside will come out! How dare you say that to me"

"Babe breath! I was just making a conversation "

"conversation my foot! Why can't you keep that stupid conversation to yourself because clearly you spit out rubbish the moment you open your mouth"

"NALEDI.." He firmly says

Okay that was uncalled for, I can't believe I just lost it like that. He is giving me a hard glare and I don't know what to do now. My lousy mouth is suddenly so humble

"I get that you are pregnant and hormones are messing with you but

you're not going to shout at me as if I'm a child, especially in public!!"

I sniff, I can't believe he just said I'm crazy

"and then why are you crying now!"

"you said I'm crazy, just because I'm pregnant I'm suddenly behaving like a mindless teenager Bukhosi.."

Tears start falling from my eyes and I let them, I don't care about the strange looks I'm getting, they aren't the one who were told by their baby daddies in public that they are crazy

"I never said that, I said hormones are messing with your mind"

I cry this time, he is next to me
instantly

"you.. You just said it again.."

I'm so broken

"baby, I'm sorry okay. I'm the crazy
one here not you.." he calmly says
while hugging me.

"really?"

I ask staring at his small eyes

"yes" he says and wipe my face..

I'm about say something when his
lips suddenly touches mine and he
kiss the hormones out of me. his
tender kisses will be the death of me,
it takes me back to that kiss we had

on that lift..

"am I forgiven?"

He softly asked, I nod my head while catching my breath, this pregnancy is messing me up I've never had such episodes before, why now.

He is back on his seat and I'm looking like a wet chicken, dead with embarrassment as I'm facing down the menu, I can't believe I just lost it like that. Now everyone might think I'm a crazy baby mama

"ready to order now"

Says a male waitress smiling widely with a pen and a note pad on his

hands

"I guess we are"

Bukhosi replies and smiles
nervously

After taking our order I face up at
him, he shifts

"I'm sorry"

I say to him, he doesn't believe that I
am, I see it in his eyes

"don't be, I was the wrong one.."

I tried

After a short while our order came
and I ate like I haven't eaten in years..
I almost died of hunger Jesus!

"so I was thinking of naming her Uminathi"

He suddenly says, I instantly give him my full attention

"why?"

"because God has been with us through it all, after everything I've done he still saw a man in me and gave me the utmost gift, my baby"

I lost appetite instantly, the sooner I confess my sin the better.

I'm about to answer him when I see a familiar face at the corner..

"is that Zekhethelo?"

I say out loud, he turns and looks at

where I'm staring

"what is she doing here!" he hiss
while

Furiously pushing the chair and
standing up, I follow him as he heads
toward their table

"Bukhosi this is a restaurant I'm sure
they are here to.."

He won't here anything I say anyway

He is in front of them, firmly glaring
at the man next to Zekhethelo.

"Scarface.."

He says coldly, Zekhethelo gives me
a pleading look

"babe, I think we should leave, I don't feel so good"

I say but he plainly ignores me

"Blood sucker, it's good to see you"

The man responds a bit cocky and full of himself

"why can't you stay away from my sister, what is it that you want to see?"

It is intense and hot

"Bhuti please I'm old enough to.."

She shut up her hole below her nose instantly with just one look from Bukhosi

"shes old enough to make her own decisions, that's what she wanted to sa.. "

"Aaahh"

I scream loudly when he suddenly threw a mean punch...

"you will leave her alone you here me! Wena Khethelo if I leave here you should also be on your way home, if I call father and find out that you are not back! You will know me little girl!!"

We are pushed out of the restaurant, yes me and Bukhosi. Zekhethelo remained with her scary man like

victims of the crazy couple I'm sure they will be given free food. I can't believe I left my food.

Bukhosi's jaw keeps on clenching, he keeps on holding the steering wheel tight and clicks his tongue every now and then.

He is beyond angry, but I'm just trying to understand where this anger of his is coming from because the way I see it Zekhethelo is very much old and has the right to date..

"why are you so worked up over a grown woman who's old enough to date"

I suddenly grow some nerve and ask,
his short glance makes my inside
turn

"don't you think you should shut up
and keep your opinions to your self,
this is my sister we are talking
about"

He didn't have to beat my head off

"all I'm saying is that she is old, she's
a woman of course she will have
someone in her life even if she is
your sister, who do you think takes
her of her sexual needs.."

He sighs frustrated

"I don't care, that man is not good

enough for her, I won't allow him to play with my sisters heart"

He says sounding so sure

"well unfortunately your sister doesn't see him as bad as you do, what's wrong with him anyway, do you know something about him?"

"he is not a good person, he is not good for her and that's all you need to know"

"you're a hypocrite you know"

He stops the car abruptly, I almost bumped my head on the dashboard

"what did you just say?"

"you heard what I said.."

I say and look outside

"Naledi ungangjwayel syezwana,
don't be too forward, it's not a good
sight"

Yeap he just said that straight to my
face

"you seem to forget that mkhulu K
hated you as well but I stood by you
and loved you regardless of what
everyone said about you. And here
you are about to do the same thing to
someone else, who are you to decide
who is good enough for Zekhethelo
and who isn't. You are a mess
yourself but I still love you as you
are yet you are prepared to behave

like a headless chicken and
embarrass yourself like a lowlife
criminal. Who are you to judge that
man when you are not even better,
sit tight in your lane and stop
harrasing the poor girl before she
start resenting you for messing her
relationship. No men want to me
slapped in public by another man,
even if they are the brother of the
girlfriend, it's desrespectful and
degrading!! "

Heavy silence falls upon us..

After what feels like eternity he
speaks

"what should I do to fix this?"

He says, I'm nailing the wifey duties,
he just listened to my advice!!

"call Zekhethelo and tell her to
continue with her plans"

He sighs and make a phonecall, it's
brief but atleast the poor girl won't
be booking flights to Jorburg while
there are expected heavy storms,
speaking of heavy storms the clouds
are darker now outside, I guess the
rain my fall any minute

He begin driving again...

"just for the record, I love you too"

He says suddenly smirking at me, ah
I can't believe I confessed my

feelings..

"get over it, I was just trying to reason with you"

I say

"naah, I don't believe that for a second.."

The car stops suddenly, there's traffic and by the look of it we gonna be here for a long time...

"it's about to rain, and if the storm start while we are stucked God knows what will happen.."

I sight and close my eyes..

I feel my body floating on air but I'm too lazy to open my eyes. I might

have fallen asleep on the car. As I open them He puts me on top of the bed, we've been here before, it's his house in Ntuzuma.

"do you need something, anything to eat"

I shake my head, I just want to sleep..

"won't you take a shower.."

I shake my head again and lie on top of the bed covers..

He just lifts me up again and put me down on the floor, prepare the bed and then tuck me in again..

As I close my eyes tightly the loud

noise suddenly burst, lighting passes through my eyes and I scream

"hey it's just storms, nothing heavy"

"don't go please.."

He gets in bed and hold me,

I jump nervously in his arms as the storms are becoming stronger,

"come on babe, it's just storms.."

how can he say it's just storms when he also heard that these are heavy storms, why storms in winter anyway! I sense gogo MaKhuboni here, she is the one behind this unsettling storm I wonder who's child graduated or bought a new car!

I'm looking frighened while leaning on his hard chest when he suddenly brush his hand on my thigh, tingles suddenly booms in my body..

I expect him to stop but instead he slowly moves his hand up, my breathing quickens

"Buk.. What are you doing"

I whimper while staring up at him, instead of giving an answer he just grabs my neck and shut me up with a wet kiss.

I'm left breathless as the kiss stops

"I love you" he says deeply staring in my eyes..

He is back on my lips, kissing the hell out of me, I'm thrown back as I feel his manhood dancing in between my thighs.

He's striped naked as I also lay underneath him in my birthday suit looking like a wet chicken..

He plant a wet kiss on my forehead, hold me like a little baby..

Our naked bodies collides and I feel hot instantly, it's as if the love suddenly sparked like wild fires between us, this isn't how I planned to end my afternoon but..

I'm in deep sleep when I feel the urge to pee, I sneak my way out of his strong hold and headed towards the bathroom.

Soft moan escape my mouth as my itching punani reminds me of what conspired last night, I find myself smiling as I remember how passionately he made love to me, how he worshiped my body and gave me countless orgasm.

I'm brought back to the land of the living by my phone beeping out loud. Who could be sending me a message at this time. I continue with my business, the beeping doesn't stop

its as if this person is sending
hellows after every second. It's
annoying.

As I head out of the bathroom he is
wide awake, my phone is in his
shaking hands.

I stand still

"babe.."

I say when he isn't looking up..

"did you cheat on me Naledi"

My heart skipped in fear

His voice is calm yet bold,

"I asked you a question..?"

The nightmare I was afraid of is

coming true. My eyes wells up with tears..

He stands up slowly, I want to run but I know it's pointless because he'll catch me before I even reach the door

He is in front of me, his look is deadly and bone chilling

"I'm.. I can explain.."

I say while playing with my hands, I know I might have said I hate him but after spending some time I just don't wanna lose him. I'm a crying mess, he is not fazed by my tears, he bloodshot eyes are glaring at me

as if he'd eat me alive..

"explain then, explain this picture"

He turns the screen and my eyes almost popped out! Had I viewed Tina's message I. Would have seen and deleted it. I'm naked under a man's arm while sleeping

"I'm.. I'm sorry.."

I say and drop my gaze shamefully, I don't need to be told that it's over.

What hit me more is the way he is staring at me, as if I'm no longer the woman he was making love to just hours ago..

"do you remember doing.. it?"

I hate how he is so calm yet so scary
at the same time

"I don't remember" I whimper while
wiping tears on my face. He is quite,
reading all the messages maybe..

"who is this person sending you
these, ?"

"Tina"

"stay here and don't leave, not until I
say so"

He leaves and forcefully bangs the
door.

I wail loudly and pace up and down,
Im about to call Rose when I
remember that he left with my

phone.. He'll never forgive me, my life is saddening and miserable all over again and this time I've got no one to blame but me!!

Daily new African novel download here www.Allnovelworld.com